REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 5185

GENEALOGY
974.4
M3876
1914

The Massachusetts Magazine

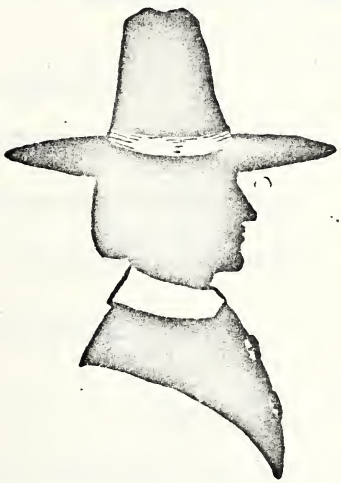
Published Quarterly

VOL. VII

7
1915

F 844.01

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



X 698985

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

—ASSOCIATED AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. | DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. | LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. | ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. VII | JANUARY, 1914 | NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

THOMPSON IN CONNECTICUT . . . . . C. Crozat Converse . 3

MICHIGAN PIONEERS . . . . . Charles A. Flagg . 6

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR SCORE YEARS Judge Francis M. Thompson . 11

COLONEL JOHN MANSFIELD'S REGIMENT . Frank A. Gardner, M. D. . 32

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 44

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos,

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

COUNT RUMFORD WHOSE MONUMENT IS PROPOSED FOR BOSTON COMMON

A COPY OF THE GAINSBORO PORTRAIT

THOMPSON, IN CONNECTICUT

By C. Crozat Converse.

There are many towns in the United States called Thompson, but one is preeminent—that in Connecticut—because of its association with the family of Count Rumford, whose family-name it bears.

His real greatness already is historic, hence a portrait of him adorns the second volume of the County History of Massachusetts. The house of his grand-mother, Converse, at Woburn, Massachusetts—now bought and kept as a Rumford monument—is one of Woburn's show-places.

Here is a bit of Thompson-family biography:

Edward Conyers, founder, of Woburn, Mass., died in 1663. His daughter Mary married, in 1643, Simon, son of James Thompson, of England, who settled in Woburn in 1640. Simon died in 1658, leaving a large part of his estate to his wife, her father Edward, and her brothers. James and Mary Conyers-Thompson left a son Jonathan, whose son Ebenezer married Hannah Converse, whose son Benjamin became distinguished as Sir Benjamin Thompson and Count Rumford. Edward Conyers' son Samuel, who was, with his father a legatee of Simon Thompson, removed

in 1710 to Killingly, Conn., and became the first settler of Thompson, named so in honor of James Thompson.

This excerpt is from a newspaper report concerning the Royal Society of England:

"Nor must the name be forgotten of that Woburn, Mass., boy, Benjamin Thompson, who, after being a salesman in a store at Boston, school teacher at Bradford on the Merrimac, Major on the staff of Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, then Under Secretary of State in England, General in the English Army, knighted by George III, Minister of War, and Grand Chamberlain and Field Marshal of the King of Bavaria, and Count of the Holy Roman Empire, was elected a member of the Royal Society, founded in that capacity the Royal Institution of England, and died as the husband of the widow of Lavoisier, the celebrated French chemist.

His memory is preserved in this land of his birth by the Rumford Professorship of Harvard University. The titles of nobility conferred upon him by the Emperor of Germany and by the King of Bavaria were those of Count Rumford.

Another memorial of his busy life may be found in the Salvation Army. For it was he who as Minister of State in Bavaria devised and initiated that remarkable system of dealing with pauperism which was revived more than half a century later by "General," the Rev. William Booth, with such wonderful success.

It was, indeed, from reading about all that Sir Benjamin Thompson had managed to accomplish in Bavaria in dealing with the problem of pauperism that Gen. Booth derived his inspeiration for the foundation of the Salvation Army."

Certain members of the Converse family intend the erection of a copy of the Rumford statue in Munich to their distinguished relative, on Boston Common, believing that his career, under the most discouraging circumstances, may encourage other aspiring Americans.

The writer has this matter in hand, and would be glad to have the active cooperation of all persons whom this magazine reaches, who are interested in it.

Hereunto is a facsimile of the Patent of Nobility, approved by King George III, of Great Britain and of an outograph letter by Count Rumford to his publishers. A copy of the Gainsborough portrait of Count Rumford is given herewith, the original of which is owned by E. C. Converse, of Greenwich, Conn.

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.
MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Sikes, Orrento Montague, b. Westhampton, 1815; set. Mich., 1837. Berrien Hist., 485.

——Zenas, b. Westhampton; set. Mich., 1837. Berrien Hist., 478.

Silcox, *Mrs.* E., set. Mich., 1854. Wayne Chron., 84.

Silliman, Amanda A. m. 1850? John Doud of O. Newaygo, 223.

Simmons, Ephraim, set. N. Y., 1800? Clinton Port., 524.

—— I., set. Mich., 1824. Wayne Chron., 75.

—— Joshua, b. Dighton, 1801; set. N. Y., 1801, Mich., 1824 or 1825. Oakland Biog., 411; Oakland Hist., 332; Oakland Port., 208, 602.

Simons, Marion, of Salem; b. 1850? m. Robert W. Lonsdale of Mich. Mecosta, 497.

Sines, Isaac, b. Berkshire, 1798; set. Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 506.

Sizer, Adelia S., Sheffield, 1830; m. 1849 Henry A. Angell of Mich. Lenawee Illus., 341; Lenawee Port., 393.

—— Charles F., b. Chester, 1833; set. Mich., 1859. Lenawee Illus., 87.

—— Emma I., b. Lee, 1853; m. 1875 Walter S. Westerman of Mich. Lenawee Illus., 86.

Skinner, Elias, b. Shelburne; set. N. Y. Genesee Hist., 351.

—— Hannah, m. 1830? Stillman Montague of N. Y. Branch Twent., 717.

—— Harriet, of Williamstown; b. 1795? m. Austin E. Wing of Mich. Monroe, 151.

—— Mary H., b. Roxbury, 1807; m. 1824 Ebenezer Davis of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 131.

Slade, Benjamin, b. Dartmouth, 1782; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 275.

—— Lavina D., b. Chelsea; m. 1855 John Whittemore of Mass. and Mich. Kent, 1167.

—— Phebe, b. Fall River; m. 1804 John Hoxie of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1217.

Slade, Sarah, b. Uxbridge, m. 1850? John Foss of Conn. and R. I. Bay Gansser, 698.

Slater, Leonard, b. Worcester, 1802; set. Mich., 1826 or 1827. Grand Rapids Hist., 78; Grand Rapids Lowell, 51; Kalamazoo Hist., 286; Kent, 192, 800.

Slayton, Reuben, b. 1769; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 431.

——Russell, b. Worcester, 1798; set. N. Y., 1820, Mich., 1845 or 1846. Grand Rapids City, 1015; Kent, 773.

Sloan, James, b. Townsend; set. Vt., 1800? Lenawee Hist. II, 241.

—— Thomas, set. N. Y., 1810? Gratiot, 274.

Slocum, Benjamin, b. 1786; set. N. Y., 1810, Mich., 1825. Lenawee Hist., II, 142.

—— Smith, b. Berkshire Co., 1787; set. N. Y., 1816. Hillsdale Hist., 199.

Slosson, Ozias J., b. Great Barrington, 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1856. Osceola, 223.

Smalley, Rufus, set. N. Y., 1790? Vt. Jackson Port., 232.

Smead, Elizabeth, b. 1817; m. 1842 Ebenezer Fisk of Mich. Lenawee Port., 335.

——Lavina, m. 1833 John A. Hawks of Mich. Lenawee Port., 255.

——Rufus, b. Montague or Sheburne, 1757; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist., I, 337; Lenawee Illus., 124; Lenawee Port., 255, 335, 434.

SMEDLEY, Lois, m. 1830? John B. Clark of Mich. Clinton Port., 651.

—— Sallie, m. 1830? Silas O. Hunter of N. Y. Muskegon Port., 267.

SMITH, ——— b. Ashfield, Apr. 6, 1770; set. N. Y., 1812. Macomb Hist., 762.

——— ———b. Adams, 1783; m. John Tibbits of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 629.

—— Achsah, b. Chicopee; m. 1800? Levi Chapin of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Hist., 317.

—— Alice, b. Salem; m. James Marble of Ind. Berrien Port., 707.

SMITH, Asa, set. Mich., 1854. Macomb Hist., 712.

—— Asa L., b. Boston, 1792; set. Mich., 1825? Washtenaw Hist., 894, 1040.

—— Ashley, set. N. Y., 1828. Gratiot, 683.

——Austin, of Hampden Co., bought land in Mich., 1814. Allegan Hist., 293.

—— Chipman, b. Ashfield, 1817; set. Mich., 1875. Washtenaw Hist., 1271.

—— Clarissa, b. 1802; m. 1827 James B. Arms of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1451.

—— Daniel, b. 1790? set. N. Y., 1810? Washtenaw Port., 389.

—— David B., b. Worcester Co., 1836; set. Mich., 1842. Saginaw Hist., 831.

—— Dean Uriel, b. Buckland; set. N. Y., 1820? Macomb Hist., 883.

—— Dollie, of Shrewsbury; m. 1787 William Hobart of Mass. and N. Y. Jackson Port., 604.

—— Eaton, set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1840? O. Jackson Port., 222.

—— Edward, b. Walpole, 1830; set. Mich., 1842. Saginaw Port., 706.

—— Edward C., of Hadley; set. N. Y., 1844; d. 1847. Oakland Biog., 426.

—— Elijah, b. Ware, 1772; set. Vt., N. Y., Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 423.

——Elisha, b. Amherst; set. Mich., 1836. St. Clair, 683.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1856 John B. Dumont of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 728.

—— Emeline P., m. 1857 George W. Carlton, of Mich. St. Clair, 671.

—— Ephraim, Revolutionary soldier, set. Conn., 1800? N. Y. Clinton Port., 809.

—— Eugene, b. Amherst, 1821; set. Mich., 1836. St. Clair, 683.

SMITH, Eunice, m. 1800? Joshua Parmalee of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 766.

—— Ezekiel, set. Vt., 1788, N. Y. Lansing, 160.

—— George H., of N. Amherst; set. Mich., 1837. Calhoun, 137; Jackson Port., 451.

—— Gilbert, set. N. Y., 1845? Midland, 288.

—— Hannah, b. N. Adams, 1783; m. Gideon Ramsdell of Mass and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 254; Lenawee Port., 637.

——Henry, b. Worcester, 1798; set. N. Y., 1803, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 272.

—— Henry O., b. Hatfield, 1817; set. Mich., 1852. Macomb Hist., 672

—— Jabez, b. 1766; set. Canada, 1800? Jackson Hist., 1019.

—— Jane, b. 1767; m. Nathan Ball of Vt. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 986.

—— Laura, b. 1805? m. Jeremiah Holmes of N. Y. Midland, 208.

—— Levi Lincoln, b. Whately, 1826; set. N. Y., Mich., 1866. Gratiot, 683.

——Lorenza S., m. 1859 John McCurdy of Mich. Jackson Port., 451.

—— Lyman B., set. Mich., 1836. Lake Huron, 143.

—— Martin, set. N. Y., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 449.

—— Mary, m. 1825? Jonathan White of N. Y., Ill. and O. Genesee Port., 464.

—— Mary, m. 1850? Augustus Lilley of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 954.

—— Mathias, b. Martha's Vineyard; soldier in French and Indian war; set. Me. Berrien Port, 466, 528.

SMITH, Nathaniel, set. N. Y., Mich., 1790? Lenawee Port., 1120.

—— Nicholas, of Stockbridge; set. N. Y. 1789. Shiawassee, 529.

—— Obed, b. Hawley, 1796; set. N. Y., 1814, Ill., 1838, Mich., 1843. Lake Huron, 209.

—— Oliver M., of Northfield; set. N. Y., Vt. Jackson Hist., 727.

—— Phebe, b. Adams, 1772; m. Darius Comstock of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 370.

—— Reuben R., set. Mich., 1835. Macomb Past, 105.

——Ruth, m. 1825? Aruna Fox of O. Clinton Port., 864.

—— Sallie, b. 1790; m. Sylvester Shedd of Mich. Berrien Port., 549; Berrien Twent., 882.

—— Samuel, b. Acton; set. Mich., 1829. Branch Hist., 224.

—— Samuel, set. N. Y., 1835? Kent. 1035.

—— Samuel E., of Colerain; set. Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Hist., 151.

—— Seth, b. Dighton, 1825; set. N. Y., Mich., 1863. Macomb Hist., 712.

—— Stephen, set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Hist., 928.

—— Thomas, set. O., 1830? Kalamazoo Port., 739.

—— Wanton, b. Berkshire Co., 1776; set. N. Y., 1783. Lenawee Illus., 217; Lenawee Port., 579.

—— William, b. Dalton, 1794 ;set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1837. Lenawee Hist. II, 289.

—— William, b. Worcester Co., 1800; set. Mich., 1842. Saginaw Hist., 831; Saginaw Port., 684, 706.

—— William, Jr., b. Worcester Co., 1838; set. Mich., 1842. Saginaw Port., 684.

—— William C., b. Dalton; set N. Y., Mich., 1837 Hillsdale Port., 877.

SNOW, Alonzo, b. 1810 set. N Y. 1820, Mich., 1832. Oakland Port., 736.

—— Ansel, b. Bridgewater, 1784; set. Mich., 1837. Kalamazoo Hist., 415; Kalamazoo Port., 866.

SMITH, Elizabeth, b. Boston; m. 1841 Lewis C. Gesler of Mich. Ionia Port., 319.

—— Sparrow, set. O., 1817. Detroit, 1269; Wayne Land., 820.

—— William W. b. Millbury, 1837; set. Mich., 1860. Jackson Hist., 728.

SOULE, John, b. 1787 or 1788; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1825. Macomb Hist., between 672 and 710, also 840.

—— Marcia, m. 1835? David Crapo of O. and Mich.. Ionia Port., 736.

SOUTHWICK, David, set. N. Y., 1800. Kalamazoo Port., 738.

SOUTHWORTH, James B., b. Hancock, 1816; set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1849. Branch Twent., 841.

—— Norman, of Hancock; set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1850? Branch Twent., 805, 841.

—— Sarah I., b. Hancock, 1824; m. 1845 Arteman H. Legg of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Twent., 804.

SPAFFORD, Thomas L., b. Dalton, 1797; set. N. Y., 1813, Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 1351.

SPARKS, Austin, b. Sheffield, 1798; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 775.

—— Mary, m. 1830? Lewman Fox of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 514.

SPAULDING, Charles A., b. Middlebury, 1839; set. Mich., 1845. Branch Port., 289.

—— Ephraim, b. Townsend, 1801; set. Vt., Mich., 1845. Branch Port., 290.

SPEAR, Sally, b. 1810? m. James Benjamin of N. Y. Genesee Port., 801.

SPENCER, Elias T., b. Middlefield, 1815; set. O., 1840? Muskegon Port., 556.

—— Grove, b. 1803; set. Mich., 1835? d. 1887. Washtenaw Hist., 1231; Washtenaw Port., 475.

—— Ralph H., b. Tyringham, 1854; set Mich., 1879. Grand Rapids Hist., 222; Grand Rapids Lowell, 713.

SPERRY, Elizabeth, m. 1820? Ebenezer Andrews of N. Y. Ionia Port., 718.

—— Pamelia., m. 1815? Patrick Gibbins of Mass. Jackson Hist., 1141.

—— S. H. b. Berkshire Co., 1816; set. Mich., 1845. Jackson Hist., 906.

SPICER, Amos, b. Groton; set. Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., 478, 480.

SPOONER Allen P., b. 1802; set. N. Y., 1830? Kent, 1272.

SPRAGUE, Annie E., b. Great Barrington, 1840; m. 1870 Peter W. Carpenter of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 289.

—— Elvin L., b. Gill, 1830; set. Mich., 1836. Northern M., 404; Traverse, 64.

—— Erastus, b. 1806; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1852. Clinton Past., 27.

—— James, set. N. Y., 1810. Clinton Past., 27.

—— Mary, m. 1800? Jonathan Howland of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 513.

—— Nancy., b. 1794; m. 1810? James Hiscock of Pa. and Mich., Washtenaw Past, 481; Washtenaw Port., 265.

SPROUT, Susan, m. 1813 Martin Townsend of N. Y. Branch Port., 491.

SQUIRES, Nancy M., m. 1835? Benjamin Davies. Kent, 683.

STACY, Consider H., b. New Salem; set. N. Y., 1814. Lenawee Hist. I, 517; Lenawee Port., 360.

—— Harriet F., of Concord; m. 1865 Herman DeForrest of Mass. and Mich. Wayne Land., appendix, 29.

STAFFORD, Henry H., b. Boston, 1833; set. Mich., 1856. Northern P., 633.

—— T. L., b. 1797; set. Mich., 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 507.

STANLEY, Lois, m. 1790? Daniel Olds of Mass., O. and Mich. Jackson Port., 428.

STANTON, Hannah, b. 1807; m. Russel G. May of N. Y. and Mich. Cass Twent., 440.

STARKWEATHER, Anna, b. Williamstown, 1789; m. Gurdon Hovey of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 826.

STEADMAN, Matilda, m. 1820? Aretas Pierce of N. Y. Clinton Port., 832.

—— Thomas, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1858. Ionia Port., 697.

STEARNS, Alanson, b. Goshen, 1800; set. Mich., 1854. Muskegon Port., 176.

STEARNS, Edwin b. Lanesboro, 1818; set. Mich., 1834. Jackson Hist., 814.

—— Ezra, of Pittsfield, b. 1836; set. Mich., 1854 or 1855. Muskegon Hist., 116; Muskegon Port., 176.

—— Hannah, m. Eri Whelan, of N. Y. and Mich.; d. 1865. Branch Port., 362.

—— Isaac H., b. Pittsfield, 1800? set. Vt., N. Y., 1820. Clinton Port., 341.

—— James H. b. Berkshire Co., 1835; set. Mich., 1851. Jackson Hist., 931.

—— Royal, b. Upton; set. N. Y., 1810? Branch Twent., 674.

STEBBINS, Bliss, b. Wilbraham, 1777; set. Vt., 1805. Lenawee Hist. I, 493; Lenawee Illus., 225.

—— Caroline, of Springfield; m. 1816 Wolcott Lawrence of Mich. Monroe, 244.

——Chauncy M., b. 1807; set. Mich., 1832? Ionia Port., 312.

—— Dimmis, m. 1825? Lyman Webster of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 596, 971; Gratiot, 499.

——Dorothy, of Deerfield; m. 1770? Lawrence Kemp, Sr. Northern P., 473.

——Gaius P., b. 1805; set. N. Y., 1835? Kent, 1344.

—— Louisa, m. 1830? Rufus Densmore of Mich. Gratiot, 491.

—— Mary, b. 1776; m. Wilson White of N. Y. Jackson Port., 351.

—— Mary F. b. Worcester, 1848; m. 1872 Hamilton S. McMaster. Berrien Port., 121; Cass Twent., 715.

—— William, b. Springfield, 1795; set. N. Y. Gratiot, 548.

STEELE, Aurelia, b. Blandford, 1800; m. Levi Noble of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 335.

STEVENS, Abigail, b. Salibury; m. 1800? Enoch Fifield of Mass., Vt. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 626; Jackson Port., 747.

——Betsey, b. 1818; m. William Castle of Mich. Clinton Past., 204.

——Charles B., b. Centerville, 1858; set. Mich., 1885? Wayne Land., appendix, 89.

STEVENS, George, b. Worcester, 1831; set. Mich., 1839. Hillsdale Hist., 229.

—— Israel, set. N. Y., 1820? Lenawee Port., 661.

—— Joseph, b. 1790; set. Mich., 1830? Clinton Past, 204.

—— Mary Ann, b. 1819; m. George Peters of N. Y. Newaygo, 418, 475.

—— Ransom F., b. Lee, 1820; set. O., 1831, Mich. Kent, 629.

—— Samuel, b. Worcester Co., 1793; set. Mich. 1838. Hillsdale Hist., 229.

——Samuel, set. N. Y., 1830? Muskegon Port., 317.

—— Silas, b. Southwick, 1755; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 406.

—— Warren, b. Cheshire, 1809; set. N. Y., Mich., 1829. Hillsdale Port., 264.

—— William W., b. Worcester Co., 1836; set. O., 1840? Mich., 1854. Clinton Port., 662.

STEWARD,, Jabez, b. Paxton, 1770; set. N. Y., 1810. Hillsdale Hist., 197.

STEWART, Anna, b. 1785? m. John C. Bell of O. Gratiot, 682.

—— Harvey, set. N. Y., Mich., 1811. St. Clair, 717.

—— Ira, set. N. Y., Mich., 1830? Lenawee Port., 1111.

(To be Continued)

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR-SCORE YEARS

By Judge Francis M. Thompson of Greenfield, Massachusetts

Including His Narrative of Three Years in the New West, During Which He Took in 1862 a 3000-mile Trip From St. Louis up the Missouri, and Thence Down the Snake and Columbia Rivers to Portland, and to San Francisco, Returning in 1863.

(Continued from p. 190, Vol. VI.)

was said to be fully armed and thirsting for the life of the first Vigilante who should make his appearance. A party of three were sent to capture him. In mountain parlance, the Vigilantes "got the drop on him," and he surrendered without resistance, but refused to make any confession. A rope was thrown over the limb of a tree, and Graves being properly bound was forcibly mounted behind a Vigilante upon a horse, and when the noose was adjusted he exclaimed, "Good-by, Bill!" and put spur to the animal, and poor Bill was left dangling with a broken neck. The Vigilantes then took up their return ride to Alder Gulch, well satisfied that they had performed their duty as God fearing men, and thankful that in executing their mission, no member of the party had received any injury.

So far as known only one person remained who was suspected as being an active member of Plummer's gang of road agents. The missing man was Bill Hunter, who had by the aid of some guard, who did not believe in his extreme guilt, been allowed to escape through the picket line at Virginia City. It came to the leader of the Vigilantes that he was in hiding far up the Galatin valley. A party of volunteers, although it was mid winter and very cold, rode over the Madison divide, forded the Madison river, and coming to his place of hiding, allayed his suspicions

by claiming to be on a stampede to find Barney Hughes new discovery, they returned to Virginia and made their report. Four Vigilantes were selected to pursue, capture, and execute the robber. The party were caught in a blizzard in the mountains, and one of the men came near drowning while crossing the Madison, but they succeeded in their mission, and Hunter admitted the justice of of their action in his case.

For the present the great work of the Vigilance Committee was finished. Its reorganization and its activities in subsequent years occurred after I had left the country, and of those events I am not qualified to write. No person whose life has been passed under the protection of civil law, administered by just and upright judges can ever fully realize the chaotic condition of affairs as they existed in the territory in question, before the organization of the Vigilance Committee. No man's property was for a moment safe, and no person's life was weighed when the robbers thought it necessary to take it, in order to get possession of his property No prophet could foretell what a day would bring forth. Had I not frankly—perhaps foolishly, it might have been thought—told Dr. Howard, Lowry and Romaine, the exact condition of my finances as I rode with them to Bannack there is no doubt in my mind but that my bones would now be mouldering on the banks of the Deer Lodge or Big Hole. At the time the Vigilantes were organized, the country was terrorized beyond all conception. The remedy for this state of affairs was terrible and bloody, but it was most effectual, and in no other way could the incubus be removed. It seemed almost providential that the punishment dealt out by the committee should have been fully carried out without the loss of any life but that of George Copley, and the wounding of Smith Ball by the Mexican. Jo Pizanthia. Mr. Copley was a native of Vermont, of pleasing and gentle manners, faithful to every duty and an excellent citizen. His sudden death was greatly lamented and quickly avenged. He was the only deputy sheriff holding under Plummer who was not a member of his gang.

Chief Justice H. L. Hosmer in his charge to the first grand jury organized in Montana, Dec. 5, 1864, said:—

"Gentlemen of the Jury: The assemblage of a grand jury in this new Territory affords an opportunity for a casual survey of the interests committed to its charge. The cause of justice hitherto deprived of the in-

tervention of regularly organized courts, has been temporarily subserved by voluntary tribunals of the people, partaking more of the nature of self-defense than the comprehensive principles of the common law. It is no part of the business of this court to find fault with what has been done, but rather in common with all good citizens to laud the transactions of an organization which in the absence of law, assumed the delicate and responsible office of purging society of all offenders against its peace, happiness, and safety.

"Such societies originating in necessity have been in communities without law, and in which the penalties of the laws were not in proporton to the criminality of the offence. Their adaption to the necessities of new settlements has obtained for them an approbation so universal that they are the first measures resorted to by well intentioned men to free themselves of that vile class of adventurers, which infest all unorganized communities, for the purpose of fraud, robbery, and murder. In no part of our country have they labored more efficiently than here. Nowhere else did they enter upon duties amid greater embarrassments. It was questionable even, when they commenced, whether they were numerically equal to the task. The sources of official power had been monopolized by the very class which preyed upon society. The greatest villain of them all, with hands reeking with the blood of numerous victims was the principal ministerial officer of the territory and had at his beck a band of wretches who had become hardened in the bloody trade, years before they came here to practice it.

In this condition of affairs there could be but one of two courses to pursue; to hang the offenders or submit to their authority and give the territory over to misrule and murder. Happily the former course prevailed and the summary punishment visited upon the few, frightened the survivors from the territory and restored order and safety."

CHAPTER VI

THE BEGINNING OF A NEW STATE.

After the termination of the reign of terrior, white winged peace settled upon the gulches, mining camps and settlements of the territory, and busy men began to think of other things than robbery and murder and the terrible work done by the Vigilance committee. When I had decided to take my goods to Bannack and had made ready a store for their reception, I received an invitation from Col. Darius H. Hunkins to build him a three room log house, at Marysville. Col Hunkins had formerly been a railroad contractor, his home being in Galena, Ill. He came up the Missouri on the Emilie with the avowed purpose of getting as far as possible from the seat of war, and shipped up a large stock of clothing that he might have some business. He never opened a store, and I purchased his goods. He paid me five dollars per day while building his house, the timber for which was hauled from the mountains some fourteen miles up the Grasshopper. He was much pleased with his house when it was finished.

Once more the Miner's court, accountable to none but the people, resumed jurisdiction of all matters in dispute, and if its business was not accomplished with all the dignity and formality of courts of justice in the eastern states, the decision of its judges was nearly always popular, and satisfied the people for whose benefit the court was established.

One day when on the street in Bannack, to my surprise I heard my name called three times by an officer, and answering the summons I entered a cabin in which I found Judge Burchett holding a session of the Miners' court. I was called to act as a juryman on a civil action. For some reason only known to the others on the panel I was chosen foreman. After hearing the evidence, the common sense rulings of the judge on law points, and the arguments of the learned counsel, the judge gave the jury a laconic charge and was about to submit the case, when one of the jury, more used to the local practice than the foreman, suggested to

the court that the case had been a peculiarly dry one, and that to relieve the monotony each of the litigants be ordered to pay one-half the cost of liquid refreshments for the court, officers, lawyers and jury. The suggestion met the hearty approval of the court and in due time the jury retired, refreshed, and took up the consideration of the case. After a short conference it appeared that the jury were agreed in finding for the plaintiff, and I said, "Then gentlemen, I understand that we find for the plaintiff, Richard Joy." "What's that?" cried one. "Is Joy the plaintiff? Hell, no! I don't find for Joy! I'm for Peters! He's my friend!" and for Peters he remained and after four hours without more refreshments that jury was discharged, not being able to agree with Peter's friend.

A half a century ago, the courts of Ohio did not compare in dignity and formality with those of Massachusetts, and yet chief justice Edgerton, an old practitioner in the Ohio courts was somewhat astonished at what occurred in the Miners' court of Bannack. His daughter, Mrs. Plassman, writes, "Shortly after arriving at Bannack my father strolled up Main street see the town, and coming to a building where a Miners' court was in session he went in. The judge seeing that he was a stranger, (and suspecting that he was the new chief justice of Idaho) invited him to the bench. The trial of the case proceeded, but not for long, it being interrupted by the suggestion by some of the parties that it was time for liquid refreshments. The court and every one present approving the suggestion an old darky (Frank Pope) was dispatched to a neighboring saloon for whiskey. On his return the court took a recess and a drink—several of them, in fact. When the supply was exhausted and the court and those in attendance upon it were sufficiently stimulated, the trial went on, only to meet with a similar interruption in the course of a half hour or so."

This was the iniation of the new chief justice into the far western methods of legal proceedure.

Judge Edgerton had not been in Idaho territory more than three months before a suggestion was made that a new territory be organized from portions of eastern Idaho and western Dakota. Meetings were held at Virginia City and at Bannack, two thousand dollars was raised by subscription, and Judge Edgerton who had recently been a member of Congress, was induced to go to Washington and secure if possible the

legislation necessary to work out this new scheme. The matter had been delayed by the operations for the extinction of Plummer's band of road agents. It was the middle of January, 1864, before the Judge was able to start for Washington, and the prospect of a winter trip to Salt Lake and overland, was not to be anticipated with pleasure. Every respectable man in the territory possessed more or less influence with the member of Congress from his old home district, and nearly every one used all the means at his command to promote the scheme which Judge Edgerton represented. Langford and Hauser and some others were already in Washington, and worked with good effect with the judge, when he arrived. Large quantities of gold in dust, ingots and nuggets, was exhibited in the halls of Congress, and then turned over to various banks to be placed to the credit of the business men of the mountains who owned it. Thanks to the Vigilantes, there was no fear of the road agents during its transportation. By a previous arrangement with the judge, I left Bannack on the 22nd of February for Salt Lake and the east, in company with Judge W. B. Dance and others. It happened that a few days before starting, in retorting a lot of gold which had been gathered by quicksilver, over a blacksmith's fire, that the crucible broke and the gold ran down into the cinders, making when congealed, a most beautiful spangle of the value of $1,500. This wonderful specimen Col. Hunkins purchased of me and requested that after I had exhibited it at Washington and at my home in Massachusetts, that I should send it to his daughter in Galena, Ill., for her to use as a mantel ornament.

Our journey to Salt Lake was made on horseback, and we drove some pack animals and spare horses. We slept in a cabin the first night out on our four hundred-mile trip, but not again until we reached Salt Lake city. If the night was very cold and windy, we built some little protection of brush to cover our heads as an ostrich is said to run his head in the sand, but otherwise our bodies were wrapped in our blankets and we lay on the ground with our feet converging toward the camp fire. We were fortunate enough to be able to cross the Snake river on the ice, the ludicrous thing being the fact that the pack mules would make no effort to stand upon the glare ice, and we had to attach lariats to them and snake them over like a sled. Two other large fast flowing streams we were

obliged to cross by swimming. Stripping, and swimming an icy stream in mid winter cannot be recommended as an agreeable diversion at the best, but what made our passage much worse was, the streams were frozen out to the swift water which ran like a mill race in the centre of the river. One of our bravest fellows swam over taking with him a long lariat. Others followed, using the lariat for safety. After gathering wood and building a large fire, we attached our end of the lariat to a pack mule, and pushing him to the edge of the ice he was plumped in and the men helped him upon the ice on the opposite side, when he was towed to it. In this manner each animal was towed over, and our bedding was rolled in an elk skin and was taken over without getting wet to any extent. It is candidly admitted that these proceedings were a little trying to both man and beast. Even the animals were willing to stand upon the smoky side of a big camp fire. Two nights of this journey we were compelled to camp in deep snow in the mountains, with no feed for the horses. I remember waking one morning with a feeling of unusual comfort and warmth, to find that the whole camp was buried under about eighteen inches of fresh snow. We were all glad to see the glistening waters of the great Salt Lake ,and took up our quarters at the Sale Lake House, one of whose landladies was a daughter of Brigham Young. The long drawn out trip from Salt Lake to Atchison, by the Overland stage was vexatious and trying. We awoke one morning to find that we had been sleeping in a coach since midnight, in front of a home station, because the driver who had brought us there, had neglected to fully awake the driver who was to take us forward. Although the morning was cold and frosty, there was one driver on the old Overland who was made warm, for I never heard Judge Dance wax more eloquent than on this occasion. The Indians were reported wicked all along the Platte, and we rode with heavy dragoon pistols lying in our laps ready for instant use. Hundreds of horses had been stolen along the line, and transportation was badly demoralized, but it was this or none, and we did the best we could.

When we arrived at St. Louis, dressed in moccasins and all our mountain toggery, we created quite a sensation at the Leland and the next morning the papers announced the arrival of a distinguished party from the mountains, loaded with gold. Three of our party pushed on imme-

diately to Washington, where we at once commenced lobbying for the passage of the bill for the organization of Montana Territory. Being with Judge Edgerton, admitted to the floor of the House, we, or at least our gold nugget, became the centre of attraction to scores of the members and officials of the House, and several senators came over to see the remarkable specimen, which all thought was as nature had made it. We improved our opportunity to impress upon the members the necessity of the immediate organization of the new Territory. I was much aided by Hon. William B. Washburn, member from my home district in Massachusetts, and Mr. Upson from Michigan, a valued friend. In the discussion of the bill a question arose whether Idaho should retain the Flathead Lake and Bitter Root country, or that it should be included in the new territory. Governor Wallace of Idaho was a broad minded man and gave his assent that the territory in question be included in the new Territory of Montana. When assured that the bill would pass, I signed a petition for the appointment of Sidney Edgerton as governor of the new territory, and went to New York, and my old home in Massachusetts. It was almost unanimously the desire of the Union men of the mountains, that Mr. Edgerton should receive the appointment as governor, and all then in the east worked together for that purpose.

Mrs. Plassman writing of this time says, "Whether my father's ultimate appointment to the position was the result of his last visit to Mr. Lincoln, will never be known, but this is his account of the visit he made and the story he told."

"When the division bill passed, I went to the White House to make my farewell visit, as I had been in Washington for some time and was anxious to get home. On my way there, a gentleman told me that a senator had filed a protest against my appointment as governor. On meeting the President I asked him if this report was true, and he said that it was. I inquired if any charges had been made against me. He said, none, but that I had called the senator a liar. He insisted that it was the truth, and if he (Mr. Lincoln) chose to appoint some one of the other applicants, it would be satisfactory. As for me, I should return home and go to mining, as Dorsheimer kept tavern." "Dorsheimer!" exclaimed Mr. Lincoln. "Why I knew Dorsheimer! What was the story?" "Why Dor-

sheimer attended a convention at Utica hoping to obtain the nomination as Canal Commissioner. He was defeated, and rising in his seat, said, 'Shentlemen, I goes back to Puffalo and keeps tavern, like hell.' I left Mr. Lincoln laughing heartily at the story, and it was the last time I ever saw him. I did not hear of my appointment until I reached Salt Lake city.

During Mr. Edgerton's absence in the east, the historic stork alighted at the gubernatorial log cabin upon the banks of the Grasshopper, and left a little blue eyed baby girl, who was named Idaho, and became the idol of the capital town of Montana.

I spent a few happy weeks with my friends in old Massachusetts, but was unable to persuade the lady who afterward became my wife, to return with me to the wilds of the Rocky Mountains. But her parents intrusted to my care her young brother, Lucius Nims, Jr., and when I again departed for the mountains I also took with me my brother, John W. Thompson, and Newcomb Warner of Charlemont, Mass. At St. Louis I purchased a steam saw mill, a small stock of general merchandise and a large supply of Ynkee notions.

I shipped my goods by the steamer Shreveport and Mr. Warner and my brother took passage on the same boat. Needing a little more time in St. Louis young Nims and I overtook the boat at Kansas City, and continued with her to Sioux City, but the river was low and progress so slow, that I thought it best to leave the steamer and take the overland stage, as I had been from my business for a long time.

Finding a transport about to leave for Omaha, Nims and I took passage and were soon trundling rapidly down the Missouri. All went well until we were about opposite the mouth of the Little Sioux river when the boat ran on a sawyer[16] (submerged log) and in less than twenty minutes the rear part of the cabin was under water, while the nose of the boat was high and dry. Putting two life preservers on Nims, who could not swim, we secured our baggage and getting upon the dry part of the boat, thouht we were having pretty fair luck. As the boat was liable to slip into deep water, the captain hurried the passengers to the Nebraska shore, but at our request he took us to the Iowa side of the river. Loaded down with our baggage, we bravely struck out through the brush, snags and

slough holes of the river bottom, to find a stage road which I knew ran along the river bottoms. When nearly exhausted, we reached a clearing and the good motherly woman who presided over the little log cabin we found there gave us a good breakfast.

We learned from her that it was but two miles to Little Sioux, that the mail coal went up the river one day and down the next, and that she thought it went up that day, but that we could find out at the "Pike." While negotiating at the "Pike" for a team to take us to Council Bluffs, a farmer appeared driving in that direction, and we soon closed with him for transportation in his farm wagon. We finally reached Omaha and took passage on the Overland coach for Kearney Junction, distant one hundred and eighty miles. Through the Loup Fork country the Indians were very ugly, and we rode fully prepared for defence a good share of the way. Opposite Kearney we made preparations to cross the Platte river, which is made a hazardous undertaking by reason of the constant shifting of the quick sands in its bed. Where it is safe fording today, it may be trought with much danger on the morrow. The coach was abandoned and the baggage and mail transferred to a long wagon with body set high up above wheels at least six feet in diameter, and with felloes and tires about a foot in width. Into this we climbed, and to it were attached nine pair of cattle. Everything being ready, we rolled forward into the river. Where the sand was hard packed the wagon jarred as though upon a street paved with cobble stones. When we came to the main current one after another of the pairs of oxen were swimming, but as the last yoke began to swim the forward ones struck bottom and the train was straightened out. Water came into the wagon body at the deepest portion of the stream.

At Kearney junction we were compelled to wait a day for the western coach, and were a little dismayed to find upon comparing notes that we had not enough money with us to pay our fares to Salt Lake city. The change in our plans had not received that attention which was demanded; but I had the overland agent telegraph to Oliver & Co., at Salt Lake, who paid our fares there. When the coach arrived from the east, and we informed the passengers of our situation several entire strangers of fered us funds for our journey. The long journey in the Alkaline dust

was most trying and tedious. The coach was full, and Nims and I, had to pile the baggage around the edges of the deck of the coach, and make our bed there. We had a rubber blanket with us which we spread over us at night, but unfortunately lost it before we reached Denver junction, and missed it very much during the rest of our journey. At Salt Lake we made only sufficient stop to gather provisions for our four hundred mile drive over the Oliver line to Bannack. This apology for a stage line was simply a box wagon without springs of any kind, drawn by two mules. The company had no ranches upon the route, but every thirty or forty miles some man was stationed who put up a little wakiup and guarded a few animals, if the Indians kindly left any, so that a change might possibly be made if the team could go no further. Passengers had to furnish their own provisions and do their own cooking.

The season was usually dry, feed for stock very scarce, and all the animals were weak and scrawny. Our principal reliance for food was a boiled ham, and wrap it as we would, we were always compelled to scrape off a covering of alkili dust before we could slice off our meal. It found its way into everything, baggage, clothing, ears, eyes and nostrils. When possible we drove in the night, and it often became necessary for me to grope around on the ground to find the trail, which a stupid driver had strayed from, while asleep. All roads have an ending, and so did the one from Salt Lake to Bannack, and when greeted by friends at the end of our journey, all the little discomforts of a tedious overland trip were forgotten. Reviewing that trip after more than forty years have elapsed, the principal things fixed in my memory are the picturesque view of the great Salt Lake and the Mormon city; the beautiful temple and Brigham Young's house; the clear water flowing in the streets; the great hot spring near by the city; the sublime scenery of the Portneauf canon; the fording of Snake river above old Fort Hall; the magnificent grandeur of the Three Tetons; Market Lake; and the Red Rock canon. Then the country was a wilderness; now, cities, villages, mines, ranches, dominate the scene, and instead of the expected Snake war-whoop at every turn, the shrill steam whistle resounds from bluff to bluff.

During the summer of 1864 nothing more exciting than stampedes to newly discovered "diggins" disturbed the quiet of the people. Immigra-

tion was large, and Alder Gulch was being torn up by ten thousand people. Money was plenty, prices were high, and every willing worker seemed prosperous. The steamer Shreveport found it impossible to reach Fort Benton, and for the second time my freight was put off near Cow Island, hundreds of miles below the point named in the bill of lading. It was October before my messenger met "Baron O'Keefe, of O'Keefe Castle," at Big Hole river, with directions to take the saw mill to Alder gulch and the store goods[19] to Bannack. I had decided to locate my mill at Brown's Gulch, some nine miles from Virginia City, and at the nearest point where I found fine timber. I was compelled to build quite a bit of road in order to get my machinery into Uncle Sam's timber, but I only made the way passable, and awaited the advent of lumber to make bridges and sluices for a road which could be used for hauling lumber. My brother and Mr. Warner were men of much experience in lumbering and they contrived by attaching levers to the truck which carried the engine and boiler to keep it right side up as the cattle snaked it along the side of the gulch. We soon had the mill upon the ground in the midst of an immense pine forest, and digging a ditch along the hill-side we conducted a little stream of water to a sufficient elevation above the boiler for our use. It was a sweet sound as the saw cut its way through the first log we rolled upon the mill carriage. The finest trees were larger than our saw would reach through, and we would run the saw through, and then turn the big log over on the carriage, and running through again the log would be split in halves, and then could be managed. We had a crew of five Yankees, and ran the mill night and day. Lumber delivered at Virginia City or the mines found ready sale at $150. per thousand, and every slab was worth twenty-five cents. I opened a lumber yard at Virginia City, and soon after, the Methodists began the erection of a chapel near the foot of Jackson street, the first Protestant church erected in Montana. I furnished the most of the lumber for the building and they paid what they could, and the balance I felt went toward a good cause. The building was dedicated November 6, 1864 by Rev. A. M. Hough, acting pastor.

Upon his return from Washington in the early spring of 1864, Governor Edgerton was enthusiastically welcomed by the people, and he proceeded as best he could to organize a civil government, according to the

organic act establishing Montana Territory. Communication with the east was at best very slow, and at times suspended almost completely. Nothing had been heard from the person appointed secretary of the new territory. As the time approached which was named in the proclamation, for the assembling of the first legislature and no secretary having put in an appearance, Governor Edgerton asked me to allow him to ask the president to appoint me to that position. A petition was drawn and signed by Governor Edgerton and another signed by prominent citizens, and sent to Governor Doty of Utah for him to endorse and forward to Washington. If this petition ever reached the president, no notice was ever taken of it and the territory had no secretary until the arrival of Thomas Francis Meagher in the summer of 1865. Having travelled in almost every part of the territory I was able to be of assistance to the governor in apportioning the council and representative districts for the election of members of the first legislature. Judge James Tufts was also sent into some parts of the territory to make estimates of the population. In the fall of 1864 the governor issued his proclamation for the election of seven members of the Council and thirteen members of the House of Representatives, and the persons elected were to meet at Bannack early in December. Our county of Beaver Head elected Dr. Erasmus D. Leavitt, a native of Berkshire, Mass. and myself to the Council.

The war of the Rebellion was at its height and party feeling was rampant. The iron clad oath required of the members, excluded all who had served in the confederate armies. It was well known that John H. Rogers, elected to the house from Madison county had been an officer in that service, and that being a man of honor he could not take the prescribed oath. Efforts were made to have the governor omit a portion of the prescribed form, but without avail. When the members met for organization the lines between Southern sympathizers and Union men were tightly drawn. The governor refused to administer the oath until Mr. Rogers had withdrawn, and the excitement was intense. When the members elect of the Council were drawn up to take the oath, Charles S. Bagg a member from Madison county, an intense Southern sympathizer, happened to stand at one end of the line and I at the other. As the governor repeated the solemn words of the prescribed oath, Major Bagg

interspersed words of contempt, "That means obey Abe Lincoln!" "I guess not!" Keeping silence as long as I could at last I said, "Governor, I move that we proceed to take the oath prescribed by law without further interference." Major Bagg immediately stepped over and stood close to me, and the governor again read the oath with no more interruptions. I expected that at its close the Major would attack me, but he said, "Dr. Thompson, I'll make you the best friend I have before the winter is over!" I retorted, "I am your friend now; when you are sober, Major Bagg, you are a gentleman; when you are drunk you are an infernal nuisance!" Ever after, we were good friends. He was a good citizen, and an able man and good lawyer, and I hope overcame his great failing.

Creating a whole code of laws for a new state without the aid of a library or a printing press[21] was not a task of easy performance, and it has always been a wonder to me that we made as much of a success of our work as we did. My associate, Dr. Leavitt, was nominated by the democrats as president of the Council, and I was named by the republicans. It soon became evident that neither of us could be elected unless we voted for ourselves, and a chance occurring, I led our side to the election of Robert Lawrence, of Virginia City, a good war democrat and a fine man and good presiding officer. The three republicans in the Council got satisfactory places on the committees.

Upon reviewing my work in the Council I take most pride and satisfaction in having been chairman of the committee to report upon a design for a territorial seal. Accompanying my report I made a sketch of the proposed seal, from which has come the coat of arms of the great state of Montana, and the original sketch is preserved in the archives of the Historical Society of Montana. I also made the report of the committee appointed to divide the territory into counties, and feel that in making the summits of mountains dividing lines rather than rivers, we did a good thing for the territory.

There was no suitable place in Bannack for the use of the Legislature, but the governor rented a large room over a log store for the use of the representatives, and in order to accommodate the council, I went to Virginia City and purchased a partly built two story log building which a party commenced to build for a hotel, but abandoned to go on the Alder

Gulch stampede. This I cut down to one story and made convenient for our use as a legislative hall. The main room was quite large and when anything of unusual interest was being transacted, the space between the rail and the entrance was often filled with spectators. Thomas D. Pitt, a wealthy and prominent citizen, of English birth, often maltreated the letter "H." When feeling jovial he had a habit of singing with great gusto, the popular ditty, "John Brown's body, &c." When he came to the words, "John Brown's knapsack was number *highty-four*," he always roared it out strenuously, and every one was ready to cheer him, which he took to be an encore, and would repeat. The legislature was at this time granting to stock and ranchmen, the exclusive right to use certain figures and devices as brands for their stock. Thinking to have a little fun, I introduced a bill granting to Tom Pitt the exclusive right to use "No. 84" as his brand, and a certain hour the next day was fixed for its consideration. When the bill came up, many witty remarks were made, which might have been more proper in a mock session than one for regular business. The Council chamber was filled to overflowing, and when finally passed, up jumped Tom Pitt and shouted, "Come boys, adjourn! Come lets liquor!" The motion was put and declared carried, the whole crowd voting "Aye."

I doubt if any other state or territory in the Union in its first legislative session passed an act for the organization of an Historical Society. I think that I may justly claim the credit of initiating and putting through the bill granting a charter for the Historical Society of Montana, and I attended a meeting of the corporators at Virginia City February 25, 1865 held for the organization of the society.

By reason of the limitation fixed in the Organic Act, the legislative session closed February 9, 1865. The mock session in the Council and House was supremely ridiculous. Before the day closed it seemed as if nine-tenths of the men in Bannack were drunk. I had become somewhat conspicuous by never lowering my standard as a temperance man, which was something very unusual in this country. The members and clerks of the two houses concocted a scheme to get me drunk. I eluded them for some time, but was at last captured and taken by superior force to a saloon opposite my store where pandemonium reigned On one side the

long room stood the bar, against which leaned a lot of men, the clerk of the council with glass in hand singing in a loud voice, "The Star Spangled Banner," &c. I was lead up to the bar, a lusty fellow holding on to my coat collar on each side. Along the dead wall of the room were piled beer casks, some with spigots in them ready for use. As I stood there, all at once I ducked my head, turning my coat wrong side out and in turning to run, hit a spigot in a beer barrel, the contents spirting clear across the room. All attention was at once given to stopping the flow of the precious beer, and I had no difficulty in reaching that seclusion that I so highly desired. I never was aware that I lost any popularity for standing firmly by my avowed principles. Late in the fall of 1864 rich discoveries were made at Last Chance gulch, where now stands the city of Helena. Stampedes took place from all the mining camps in the territory, and the discovery showing every sign of proving rich and permanent, and having accumulated a large stock of lumber at Virginia City, I sold to W. F. Sanders a half interest in my mill and we decided to remove it to the new mines. This was safely accomplished while I was attending the legislature, and at its close having met with moderate success, and having large interests in partnership with Gov. Edgerton, A. W. Hall, and Leonard A. Gridley in numerous quartz veins I determined to forego further experience of mountain life, and return to my old home in Massachusetts. Nims and I decided to go to Fort Benton and await the first boat and descend the Missouri to St. Louis, while my brother and Mr. Warner remained to manage the mill. Mr. Sanders finally purchased the remaining half of the mill and his brother became its manager.

Among the other mining interests which we had obtained was No. 6 north of the discovery, on the "Dakotah," above the gulch at Marysville. No. 4 had been found to be very rich in pockets, and it was right near town. From the discovery claim two miners by most primitive methods took out over six thousand dollars during the winter months. They dragged the quartz in rawhides to their cabin, where they pulverized it in a mortar, and washed the crushed quartz in a pan and secured the gold. One day some miners at work on No. 4 broke through into a

cavern of considerable extent which they asserted was of great beauty. When they had arranged their machinery so as to be able to lower people into their mine, they extended an invitation to the governor and the members of the legislature to visit the new discovery. We were all lowered safely into the cavern, which was indeed a wonderful sight. While not of great size the walls of the room and the stalactites suspended from the roof were beautiful, and the stalagmites in rare and picturesque form covered the floor of the cave. Before the crib containing the governor and some of the council was raised to the surface, the occupants were made to pledge themselves to pass a bill pending in the legislature in which the miners were interested, which trick they considered a huge joke upon the members.

When the time came for severing the intimate relations which had for so long existed between us and the Edgerton and Sanders families, it was much harder than I had anticipated. It was particularly trying to leave the sweet babe, Idaho, who had been a pet, and for whom I had made from a shoe box the cradle in which she slept. When grieved, she would come to me even from her mother's arms. And the little five year old Pauline, whom I called "my little wife" was very dear to me. One day when she and her mother were alone Mrs. Edgerton said, "Pauline," receiving no answer she again spoke, "Pauline." No answer. "Why Pauline Edgerton! why don't you answer when I speak to you?" The little minx looked up and said, "I'm not Pauline Edgerton; I'm Mrs. Thompson!" I am informed that among the treasures hoarded by the Historical Society of Montana are to be found a barrel chair which I constructed from a ten gallon molassses keg for my "little wife," and the cradle made for little Idaho. Young Nims who was the post master of Bannack, resigned his office, and securing a light wagon and span of horses with Henry Tilden for driver, we set out for the head waters of the Missouri at Fort Benton. On the journey I crossed the Rocky Mountains for the eleventh time into Deer Lodge prairie, and the twelfth time as we went out at Mullen's pass. We stopped at the ranch of Malcom Clark on the Little Prickley Pear, little thinking that our friend would be murdered within a few years by the same dirty Indians who were hanging about his ranch at that time. I had purchased a Mexi-

can bridle, the most beautiful piece of leather work which I ever saw, tending to present it to a lady in Massachusetts, but Mr. Clark having caught sight of it, frankly told me that it could not go out of the country, and that if I would not sell it to him, one of his Indians would steal it. Under the circumstances, I felt *compelled* to exchange it for a fine bead pouch, the work of his Blackfoot wife. I possess it yet, together with the lady to whom I presented it. In the Prickly Pear canon we secured a fine set of deers horns and the head of a large Big horn, which we took to Massachusetts. At Sun river we found the government farm abandoned, and there met a messenger sent out by Carroll & Steell to warn people on their way to Fort Benton to travel only in large parties, and to keep a sharp look-out as all the Indians were very ugly, and that a large war party of Bloods were out and would be likely to attack any small party. There was no other way for us to do, but cross the high prairie for sixty miles which lay between us and Benton. We drove on forty-five miles and camped at the "Springs," and before noon next day arrived safely at Benton, and committed ourselves to the kindly care of Carroll & Steell. These progressive men, formerly clerks of the American Fur Co. had built a convenient store house and other buildings a mile or more above Fort Benton and entered into the Indian trade upon their own account. Here we remained several weeks waiting with all the patience we possessed, for some intelligence from the Missouri river boats. The ugly attitude of the Indians prevented any white man from hunting, and the poor horses and cattle suffered severely from want of feed, for that near, or within safe distance of the fort, had been gnawed to its roots. Mountain Chief, a Blackfoot and a few other of his tribe, relatives of the squaws of some of the half breeds and white men had wikiups near at hand, and hunted enough to keep us supplied with meat.

Henry Bostwick, who at one time had been our teamster, whose squaw was Mountain Chief's relative, was taken suddenly sick and sent for me to come and see him. I found him at his wikiup near that of the Mountain Chief and evidently very sick. There was no more shape to his head than to a pumpkin, both eyes being closed and his head a mass of sores. I went down to Fort Benton and tried to find some remedy which I thought might relieve him, as I had no idea that he could recover. I

found nothing but a few packages of pressed hops. The squaw and I made of these a compress and applied it as hot as the patient could bear, to his head and face, which we often renewed. The patient soon slept and the next day seemed improved. He said that before I came, he made up his mind that he must die, and, said he, "I prayed." "Well, Bostwick; what did you pray for?" "Well, I'll tell you; I prayed that these d—d Indians might have the same disease!" It was not many days before Bostwick appeared at Carroll & Steel's store, but such a looking specimen of humanity was never before seen; there was not a hair on his head; not even an eye-lash or eye-brow! The Mountain Chief came down with the same disease, and his squaw sent down for me, but luckily for me, and probably for him, a regular physician strayed into the Fort, and I gladly retired from practice. There were about fifteen men waiting at Benton, and our entertainers ran out of both sugar and salt. A few weeks previously, ten men had laid out a town at the junction of the Marias and Missouri rivers, about fifteen miles by land below Fort Benton, and some thirty miles by the big river. They were cutting timber and building cabins expecting the town to rival Fort Benton.

Volunteers were called for to go down to "Ophir" and procure the need supplies. Being cooped up as we were was pretty dull business for me, and I told Carroll that if he would find me a companion and let us have the two best buffalo horses there were in the herd, that I would make the trip. This was agreed to. and soon my companion and I were journeying toward "Ophir." We kept upon the highest land—the ridge lying between the Teton and the Missouri—known as the "Cracon-du-Nez" intending to make a run for safety should we discover any Indians. We reached the camp without incident, had a good visit with the boys, (one of whom, Frank Angevine, had been a clerk in the legislature) purchased our sugar and salt, warned the party of hostile Indians, and safely returned to Benton without any Indian scare.

Twenty-four hours later the bodies of these ten men lay naked, stiff, and stark, in their blood, scalped, maimed, and mangled, in the most fiendish and inhuman manner which can be imagined. They had been surprised by one hundred and fifty Blood Indians, who immediately after the massacre fled toward the British line. Only Little Joe Kipp, a half

breed who had been employed as a herder, was left to tell the story. On his arrival at the fort a party was made up to pursue the murderers, who followed the trail for a day, only finding a white man's scalp, and the first camping place, where ten fires had been built. At Ophir they found the remains of Frank Angevine, George Allen, James Andrews, N. W. Burris, Franklin Friend, George Friend, Abraham Low, James H. Lyons, Henry Martin and James Perie. The bodies of the murdered men were buried in one grave and the settlement was blotted out. A friendly Blackfoot reported that the Bloods said that the whites fought like devils; that one man got his back against a tree and killed three Indians before he died. The body of Frank Angevine was found terribly mutilated at the foot of a large cottonwood tree. We subscribed quite a sum of money to induce Joe Kipp to go out on the Deer Lodge road and warn travellers of the danger of venturing out in small parties.

We were so hemmed in that our food supplies were getting pretty short. One day the squaw cook served a most savory soup, and we all ate heartily; but when upon inquiry, it was learned that the basis of the feast was a buffalo calf taken from its slain mother, it caused some of the tender-feet to feel a little gruesome. They were a few buffalo cows running with the herd of cattle, which had been captured when calves, but they were only killed for food supply, when hunger made it necessary.

Late in May the long waited for boat arrived, and we took ourselves, baggage, and trophies, on board for our three thousand mile voyage.

I had, by the kindness of Carroll & Steell, who had no goods for trade, been permitted to trade all those things which I did not care to take to the states, with a large party of Crows, for robes and furs. One morning we discovered upon the opposite side of the Missouri, perhaps two hundred lodges of these Indians, who had noislessly come in and made camp since the preceeding day. A boat was sent over from the Fort and two or three chiefs came over, and after a palaver, although neither Fort Benton or Carroll & Steell had any goods to exchange, they decided to cross and go down to Fort Union, by way of Milk river. In a few minutes after the boat returned to the Crow camp, the wikiups were all down, and each boss squaw had her household goods securely rolled up in the tent skins, making a large, round bundle. The river was now running

high from melting snows in the mountains, and was very swift, but before long five hundred ponies were in the river, and attached to the tail of each was the family tent skin, and clinging to the huge ball and partially supported by it were the more mature members of the family, while the papooses were perched on top. The bucks swam along side the ponies, holding to their manes, and keeping them guided against the current of the stream. The young girls and maidens modestly unloosed some article of clothing as their feet touched our shore, but the old squaws were not in the least abashed to land quite in the costume of the original inhabitants of Paradise. A few weaklings floated a long way down the river and we assisted the men at the fort in launching a large flatboat and picking up the stragglers. The whole affair did not occupy an hour's time, and was a very interesting exhibition of native courage and capacity. A bevy of young girls came up in the vicinity of Carroll & Steell's store, and Nims, Tilden and another young man went out to make their acquaintance. Perhaps too abrupt in their missionary work of civilization, it was not long before we saw the three gallants hoofing it for the home station, closely followed by about a dozen handsome young squaws who were very fleet of foot. The could not be induced to enter the trading post. We dickered with the old squaws, and instead of taking home old clothes, jack-knives, fish-hooks, percussion caps, and other knick-knacks, we carried some fine robes—whole skins—deerskin hunting shirts, leggins, bows and arrows, lariats, moccasins, and skins and small furs. In fact I took home a whole bale of selected robes, and from Carroll & Steell's warehouse containing many thousand beaver pelts I selected twelve which I had made into a coat, which after more than forty years service is still a very comfortable garment.

The boat brought report of many Indian murders along the river, and we went prepared for trouble. At a bend of the river just below the mouth of the Musselshell, where the channel which the boat must follow ran close under the curving bank, the pilot discovered about three hundred warriors who were evidently intending to attack the boat. The alarm was given just as we had sat down to breakfast, and as I rushed to my statercom to get my rifle, right before the door lay a big colored waiter evidently hoping to escape any stray bullet. A full head of steam was

To be Continued.

COLONEL JOHN MANSFIELD'S REGIMENT

Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, May to July, 1775.
Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regiment, Army United Colonies, July to September 15, 1775.
Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 19th Regiment, Army United Colonies, September 15th to December, 1775.

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN KIMBALL of Manchester was engaged May 5, 1775 as Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, and he served through the year under that officer and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN JOHN LOW of Beverly (also given Ipswich) was engaged May 12, 1775 as Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army. He served through the year under this officer and his successor in command, Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN EZRA NEWHALL of Lynn was the son of Samuel and Sarah (Sargent) Newhall. He was born in Malden May 1, 1733. May 20, 1760 he was commissioned Ensign in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, in which his elder brother, Joseph, served as Captain. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Lynn Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, and he served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Major in Colonel Rufus Put-

nam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, to rank from November 1, 1776. May 17, 1777 he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel William Shepherd's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served in the campaign which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne, was at Valley Forge and took part on the battles of Trenton and Princeton. During the remainder of the war he was in the army under the command of General Heath and was stationed at West Point and vicinity. September 30, 1783 he was brevetted Colonel and he served until November of that year. After the war he removed to Salem to live. President Washington made him collector of Internal Revenue, and he held that position until he died. He was one of the original members of the Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati. He died April 5, 1798 and was buried in the old Charter Street burying ground in Salem. His grave just inside the gate is marked by a black stone. Saunderson in his "Lynn in the Revolution" writes: "Abundant evidence appears that Colonel Newhall was a brave and prudent officer in the war, and a well beloved citizen at home."

CAPTAIN ASA PRINCE of Danvers was the son of Doctor Jonathan and Mary (Porter) Prince. He was born February 22, 1746-7. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched from Danvers in command of a company. April 25 of that year he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, and he served through the year. September 6, 1776 his name appears in a list of officers of Colonel Henry Herrick's 8th County Regiment, Massachusetts Militia. In December 1776, he commanded a company which was raised in Danvers and Middleton in Colonel Timothy Pickering; Junior's 1st Essex County Regiment. In a petition dated Danvers, May 4, 1778 signed by said Prince, he stated "that he had been commissioned as Captain of the Second Company of the 8th Essex County Regiment, September 6, 1776; that he had served faithfully in that capacity at home and in three campaigns. but as certain field officers under whom he declined to serve had been appointed to his regiment, he asked permission to resign his commission". He was noted for his coolness in the face of danger.

CAPTAIN ENOCH PUTNAM was born in Salem Village (now Danvers Highlands) February 18, 1731-2. He was the son of Jethro and Annie (Putnam) Putnam. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Jeremiah Pages (3rd Danvers) Company in Colonel William Browne's 1st Essex County Regiment, August, 1771. He was elected to a town office in 1757 and for nearly forty years served in one town office after another. "He held, previous to the Revolution, the office of highway surveyor, warden, constable and tythingman. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Hutchingson's Company of Minute Men. April 26th he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year under that officer and Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Israel Hutchingson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington November 15, 1776. March 4, 1778 he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Larkin Thorndike's 8th Essex County Regiment. June 18, 1779 he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3rd Worcester County Regiment, engaged in the Rhode Island service. July 7, 1781 he became Lieutenant Colonel of a Regiment raised to reinforce the Continental Army stationed at West Point and served until December 8, 1781. After the Revolution he held many "important positions serving on committees to see about raising the necessary men for army, taxes, supplies, highways, etc. He was often moderator of the town meetings." "Putnam Ancestry," Page 246. He died in Danvers about 1796.

CAPTAIN ADDISON RICHARDSON of Salem was the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Richardson) Richardson. He was born in Woburn, July 3, 1739. After the death of his parents he lived for a few years in Cambridge. From April 10th to November 23, 1758 he was a private, residence Cambridge, in Captain William Angier's Company in Colonel Joseph Williams's Regiment. He removed to Salem as early as 1765. May 9, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's 7th Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year under that officer and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. During 1776 he was Captain in

Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington November 16, 1776. Colonel Israel Hutchinson in a petition addressed to the Council August 16, 1777 represented that certain officers who belonged to the regiment and other officers were prisoners at Long Island recommending that advance pay be sent to these officers. Draft of a letter of instructions from the Council to Captain Thomas Randall, dated November 3, 1777 is preserved in the archives, directing said officer to effect the exchange of Captain Richardson and other prisoners for British prisoners to be forwarded to New York in a cartel. Captain Lawrence R. T. Campbell was exchanged for Captain Richardson, a parole agreement bearing the date of Boston, 1777. His release was not effected evidently at that time as his name appears on a list dated February 24, 1778, of prisoners to be exchanged for British prisoners under parole. October 14, 1779 he became Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment and served until November 22nd of that year. This regiment at this time being detached to reinforce the army under General Washington. From June 29th to October 10, 1780 he was Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's three month Essex County Regiment. He died in Salem, July 31, 1811.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES BANCROFT of Lynn, was the son of John and Ruth (Newhall) Bancroft. He was born in that part of Lynn now Lynnfield, March 21, 1732. From May 31st to September 11, 1754 he was a Corporal in Captain William Flint's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment and bounty was paid for the above service. From March 13th to October 29, 1758 he was Sergeant in Captain Isaac Osgood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment. In 1767 he was an Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Bancroft's 3d Lynn) Company, Colonel Benjamin Pickman's 1st Essex County Regiment. In August 1771 he was an Ensign in Captain Joseph Gowing's 3rd Lynn Company, Colonel William Browne's Essex County Regiment of Militia. He was tythingman in 1757 and a warden in 1775. May 6, 1775 he became Lieutenant in Captain Gideon Foster's company, Colenel John Mansfield's Regiment and served through the year in that command, the latter part of the

A 698985

year being in Captain John Baker's Company. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment Continental Army, and was promoted to Captain July 16, 1776. November 26, 1779 he was commissioned Ensign in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and in April 1780 was promoted to Lieutenant. May 12, 1780 he enlisted as Lieutenant in Lieutenant Colonel Ezra Badlam's Regiment, and his name appears in a list of officers dated Phillipbury, July 18, 1782. Notwithstanding the last named record, Heitman stated that he resigned May 12, 1780. He died in Lynnfield, August 22, 1814, aged 82 years (and not March 17, 1831 as stated by Heitman).

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZADOCK BUFFINGTON of Salem was the son of James and Elizabeth Buffington. May 7, 1775 he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company. June 7, 1775 he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Newhall's Company in the same regiment. He served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Israel Hutchinson. June 6, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Robert Foster's Company, Colonel Timothy Pickering's First Essex County Regiment. August 10, 1777 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment and served in that command until November 30, 1777. In December 1777 he was commissioned Lieutenant in the Sea Coast Company at Salem, reported appointed in place of Benjamin Ropes, who declined. April 14, 1778 he was commissioned Lieutenant in the Sea Coast Company of Salem. He was called cordwainer in the records, later gentleman and esquire. He conducted a tavern on the corner of what are now Church and Washington Streets in Salem. He died in the Spring of 1799.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL CLEAVES of Beverly was the son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Putnam) Cleaves. He was born in Beverly, September 20, 1750. In a petition dated April 27, 1776 this officer stated that he served in the engagement of April 19, 1775. Having pro-

ceeded from Beverly on horse-back to "Menottamy," where, meeting the enemy, he dismounted to engage them, was wounded, and lost his horse, saddle, etc., and praying that he might be reimbursed for said losses. His father, Joshua Cleaves in a petition referred to later, stated that he was wounded in this engagement, loosing a finger. He enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Barnes' Company, Colonel Mansfield's Regiment. In 1776 he was first Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington November 16, 1776. His father, Joshua Cleaves, signed a petition in Boston August 22, 1777 in which he stated the above facts regarding his service on the Lexington alarm and his capture at Fort Washington. In a letter dated November 3, 1777, instructions were given from the Council to Captain Thomas Randall directing him to effect the exchange of said prisoner at Long Island, for a British officer to be forwarded to New York in a cartel. In a list dated February 24, 1778 said Cleaves was to be exchanged for Lieutenant Charles Campbell.

FIRST LIEUTENANT FRANCIS COX of Salem, was engaged May 9, 1775 to hold that rank in Captain Addison Richardson's Company and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN DODGE (Junior) of Wenham marched as Ensign in Captain Thomas Kimball's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Baker's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He may have been, and probably was, the John Dodge who was Ensign in Captain Caleb Low's 1st Danvers Company, Colonel William Browne's 1st Essex County Regiment in August 1771. May 5, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment, and served through the year. In another list he is given as a member of Captain Enoch Putnam's Company in the same regiment. May 7, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, and served through the year under Colonel

year he was a Captain in Colonel Timothy Pickering, Junior's 1st Essex County from November 11, 1777 to December 15, 1778. He was a Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM EMERTON of Salem, was engaged May 19, 1775 as Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Brown's Company, Colonel John Man's Regiment, and served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. December 19, 1777 his commission was ordered as commander of the privateer schooner "Congress." October 5, 1779 his commission was ordered as commander of the privateer brigantine "Saratoga." October 8, 1781 he was commissioned commander of the privateer brigantine "Hound." At one time during this sea service he was captured, as his name appears in an undated list of officers and crew of five privateers belonging to Salem, Marblehead and Cape Ann, taken by a British Ship of War.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BILLY PORTER of Wenham was the son of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter. He was born in Wenham August 3, 1739. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Wenham Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Baker's Regiment. Seven days later he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Francis's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment and he served through the year in that regiment, part of the time, probably, according to a list, in Captain Gideon Foster's Company. During 1776 he was Captain of the 8th Company in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Francis's 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. October 26, 1780 he was commissioned Major in Lieutenant Colonel John Brook's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In Heitman's "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" it is stated that he became Major in the 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line on the date above assigned for his commission as Major, and that he was transferred to the 7th Regiment,

Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1781. During the next two or three years he served "up the Hudson" frequently acting as Major Commandant of his regiment. June 12, 1783 he was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 3rd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served until November 3, 1783.

LIEUTENANT JOHN UPTON, JUNIOR of Lynn was the son of John and Tabitha Upton. He was born October 16, 1746. His home was in Lynnfield at the place now owned by Mr. Frank Hart and the fine old house is still standing on Chestnut Street. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Ensign in Captain Ezra Newhall's Lynn Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant under the same Captain in Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment, and he served through the year in that regiment. On the list his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Asa Prince's Company in the same Regiment. April 26, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in the 6th Company in Colonel Timothy Pickering's 1st Essex County Regiment. His commission as Lieutenant in Captain Newhall's Company has been reproduced in Saunderson's "Lynn in the Revolution" opposite page 56. After the war he returned to Lynnfield and carried on his occupation as cordwainer. He died in Lynnfield April 30, 1838, and was buried in the old burying ground in Lynnfield Center. The gravestone has the droll inscription describing one wife "deposited on the right" and the other "deposited on the left." He was a man of good mind and strong character in personal appearance and medium height, portly and dignified.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOB WHIPPLE of Danvers was a private in Captain Israel Herrick's Company from April 28th to November 26th, 1757. The name of Israel Hutchinson was given as his master. He enlisted for service upon the "Eastern Frontier." On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he enlisted as Sergeant in Captain Israel Hutchinson's Company of Minute Men. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Enoch Putnam's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment and he served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant

Colonel Israel Hutchinson. During 1776 he served as First Lieutenant " Colonel Hutchinson's 27th Regimennt Continentnal Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain i Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served under that officer chiefly up the Hudson and about West Point until April 25, 1781 when he was reported "resigned." Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" states that he was retired January 1, 1783.

FIRST LIEUTENANT STEPHEN WILKINS of Middleton was probably the son of Stephen and Hannah (Curtis) Wilkins, who was born in Middleton, December 17, 1736. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Asa Prince's Company in Colonel Mansfield's Regiment and June 7, 1775 the Provincial Congress ordered that his commission be delivered. In 1776 he was Captain of a company, made up of men from Danvers, Middleton and Lynn. The company was raised to reinforce the Continental army is Canada and New York. This return was made by Aaron Wood, chairman of the committee of Essex County by resolve of June 20, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ARCHELAUS BATCHELOR of Beverly may have been the man of that name who was one of the recruits for Castle William raised by Richard Saltonstall and Francis Miller who entered service in 1765 and served seven days. He enlisted April 25, 1775 as Ensign in Captain Asa Prince's Company, Colonel Mansfield's Regiment. In another list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia, he was credited with the rank of Ensign in Captain John Lowe's Company in the same regiment and was reported commissioned June 7, 1775. In another list of officers of this regiment from Colonel Henshaw's orderly book, published in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, Vol. XV, p. 78, he is credited with the rank of Second Lieutenant in Captain John Lowe's Company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN CRAFT of Manchester was the son of Benjamin and Mary (Choate) Craft. He was born probably in Ipswich (now Essex) August 20, 1738. He was a cordwainer by trade

and lived in Manchester. August 16, 1757 as a member of Captain Thomas Dennis's Company, Colonel Appleton's Regiment, he marched from Chebacco to Waltham on the way to assist in the relief of Fort William Henry. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Andrew Worcester's Company which marched to Medford. May 5, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Benjamin Kimball's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment. In another list he is given as holding the same rank in Captain Enoch Putnam's Company in the same regiment. In a return dated October 6, 1775 at Winter Hill his name appears as Second Lieutenant under the last named officers. He served through the year. After the war he returned to Manchester from the army and engaged in the manufacture of shoes, furnishing one hundred pairs a month to the soldiers. While in the army he kept a journal as his father had done in the French War. This journal, covering the period from June 15th to August 13, 1775 has been published in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 3, pp. 51 to 57. "He was a man of observant mind, careful in his statements, and painstaking in giving many things of value." He died in Manchester, February 27, 1823, aged 85 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS DOWNING of Salem, enlisted May 19, 1775 as Ensign in Captain Nathan Brown's Company, Colonel Mansfield's Regiment, and served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. In one of the lists of officers he is called Lieutenant. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. In a petition dated May 12, 1777 he was called Second Lieutenant of the brigantine "Pluto." In this petition, Josiah Orne, the owner of the brigantine requested that Nathan Brown be commissioned Commander, and said commission was order in Council In a descriptive list of the officers and crew of the Privateer Ship "Jack" he was named as commander, his age being given as 35 years; stature 5feet 9½ inches; complexion dark; residence Salem.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN GARDNER was the son of Ensign Daniel and Anne (Putnam) Gardner. He was baptized October 9, 1757. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Asa Prince's Company of Minute Men. April 26, 1775 he was engaged to serve as Ensign in Captain Putnam's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment, and he served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. In a list of officers of this regiment found in Colonel Henshaw's orderly book his name appears as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Kimball's Company. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Lieutenant (called Captain Lieutenant by Heitman) until November, 1778, when he was promoted to Captain. He retired January 1, 1781. About 1785 he removed to Marblehead where he lived during the remander of his life. He died in Marblehead, September 17, 1813. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" evidently confounds him with some one else, and gives various services between 1813 and 1816.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH HERRICK of Beverly was the son of Colonel Henry Herrick of Beverly, and was born February 15, 1738. on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as a private in Captain Larkin Thorndike's 1st Beverly Company. May 12, 1775, he became Ensign in Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment, serving part of the time in Captain John Low's Company and the rest of the time in the Company of Captain Thomas Barnes. In some of these lists, both of Captain Low's officers and Captain Barnes's he is called Lieutenant. During 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. August 18, 1777 he enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Flint's Company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's 4th Essex County Regiment for service at the Northward. He was killed in the Battle of Stillwater, August 7, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES MATTHEWS of Marblehead was engaged May 6, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain Gideon Foster's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment. On another list he was credited as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Baker's Company and on still another as Ensign in Captain Ebeneazer Francis's Company in the same regiment. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Enoch Poor's 8th Regiment, Continental Army. "In a general order dated Headquarters, Ticonderoga, September 5, 1776 taken from Colonel Wheelock's orderly book; said Matthews, Lieutenant in Colonel Poor's Regiment, tried on charge of going on parade while intoxiated, selling liquor to private soldiers, etc., found guilty of conduct unbecoming an officer, and sentenced to be dismissed from the service."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN PIERCE. Boston, (also given Salem) was engaged May 8, 1775 as Ensign in Captain Thomas Barnes's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment and served through the year under Colonel Mansfield and Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson. In a list of officers in this regiment found in Colonel Henshaw's orderly book, he is called Second Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Newhall's Company in this Regiment, and he is also given the same rank in Captain Barnes's Company in a return dated Camp at Winter Hill, October 5, 1775. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In 1778 he was promoted to Captain Lieutenant and March 1, 1779 became Captain. He retired January 1, 1781.

SECOND LIEUTENANT FREDERICK REED was probably the son of John and Mary (Torrey) Read, who was born in Abington, July 21, 1736 and lived later in Weymouth and Boston, according to the "History of the Reed Family." On the Lexington alarm he marched as Sergeant in Captain Jacob Gould's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Addison Richardson's

Company, according to the list of officers found in Colonel Henshaw's orderly book. Heitman in his "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" credits him with service in this rank in this regiment through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT GRIMES TUFTS of Lynn served as Sergeant in Captain Ezra Newhall's (Lynn) Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Ezra Newhall's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment. In another list of officers of this company he is called Second Lieutenant and in Colonel Henshaw's list in his orderly book he is given the same rank in Captain Asa Prince's Company. He served through the year. He died December 23, 1805.

SECOND LIEUTENANT HAFFIELD WHITE was the son of Josiah and Sarah (Prince) White. He was born in Wenham, January 3, 1738-9. August 16, 1757, he marched from Wenham to Waltham in Captain Dennis's Company, Colonel Daniel Appleton's Regiment for the relief of Fort William Henry. From April 7th to November 19, 1758, he was a private in Captain Stephen Whipple's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. His place of residence was given Wenham, and his father's name Josiah White. April 6, 1759 he enlisted for the invasion of Canada, his residence being given as Wenham, age 21 years. From January 1, 1760 to January 12, 1761 he was a private in Captain Andrew Gidding's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, in service at Louisburg. He was probably the man of this name who marched as a private in Captain Billy Porter's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Baker's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Francis's Regiment, and he served through the year, under those officers. In the list found in Colonel Henshaw's orderly book he was credited with the same rank in Captain Gideon Foster's Company in this regiment. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th

Regiment, Continental Army, being Regimental Adjutant at least as early as April 18th. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In May, 1781, his name appears as acting Brigade Quarter Master and he was later reported as holding the same office. He retired January 1, 1783. Drake states that on "December 3, 1787, he led from Salem the advance guard of pioneers in the settlement of Marietta, Ohio; afterwards erected mills at Wolf Creek, and finally settled near Waterford." He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati. He died in 1817, near Waterford, Ohio.

ENSIGN EZEKIEL COOPER of Rowley (also given Danvers) was in all probability the man of that name who was the son of Leonard and Sarah (Platt) Cooper, who was born in Rowley, October 7, 1745. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Asa Prince's Company of Minute Men. May 4, 1775 he enlisted as Sergeant under the same officers. This rank of Sergeant is the highest with which he is credited in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution," during 1775, and the writer has found no documentary evidence that he was given a commission during that year His name appears, however, as Ensign in this Regiment in Heitman's "Historical Register of the Continental Army" and similar credit is given him in the volume published by the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, of which he was a member. During 1776 he was Ensign in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served in that organization until 1782. January 1, 1783 he was transferred to Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line and on the 7th of January of that year he was commissioned Captain in the same organization. He served to June, 1783. He removed to Ohio in 1788, and was living there in the town of Warrenton in the year 1807. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of Cincinnati.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A book which will interest those of our readers who have followed Dr. Frank A. Gardner's short histories of the Massachusetts Naval vessels and privateers, is "Merchant Venturers of Old Salem" by Robert E. Peabody, in which has been collected from old letters and log books an account of the early commercial ventures and voyages of the Derbys of Salem, Massachusetts, who were among the leading American merchants of their day. They carried on a large business with the West Indies in colonial times, and during the Revolution took an active part in the Provincial cause, fitting out many privateers. After the war they were pioneers in the commerce between this ocuntry and the Far East, where they built up an extensive trade, especially with the island of Mauritius.

The books not only tell of the romantic old voyages, captures by pirates, smuggling, and the like, but also contains much information of economic value, such as what the cargoes were, what prices they brought and how contemporary political events in America and Europe directly affected the trade. It gives an excellent idea of the way our merchants carried on their business in those "good old days" a hundred years ago, when American ships were found on every sea.—Published by Houghton, Mifflin Co., Boston.

During the year 1913 the vital records to 1850 of the following towns have been printed under the provisions of chapter 470 of the Acts of the 1902 Massachusetts Legislature: Carver, Duxbury, Framingham, Hopkinton, Hull, Newburyport (Vol. II.), Sherborn, Story, and Worthington.

It is well known that the ink used in the original copy of the Declaration of Independence has faded away until it has become almost invisible, and many other old documents are fading so rapidly that they will become invisible in course of time—due to the poor quality of ink used when they were written. Several years ago the custodian of public records agitated the subject of better inks until a standard formula was adopted by the State of Massachusetts for inscribing all State records.

The typewriter has come into such general use in preparing documents that the Commission of Public Records has seen the necessity of indelible inks for typewritten manuscripts, and has accordingly tested and approved the following grades of typewriter ribbons, for use in all Massachusetts Public Records:

Eagle Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by American Ribbon and Carbon Company, Rochester, N. Y.

Non-filling Black Record Typewriter Ribbon.
Manufactured by The Ault and Wiborg Company, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Markwell Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by the Frank Bayer Company, 22 North William Street, New York.

Carter's Black Record Typewriter Ribbon.
Manufactured by The Carter's Ink Company, First and Athanaeum Streets, Cambridge, Mass.

Columbia Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by the Columbia Ribbon and Carbon Manufacturing Company, 111 West Broadway, New York.

Crown Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Crown Ribbon and Carbon Manufacturing Company, Rochester, N. Y.

Criterion Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by M. F. Donovan Company, Auburn, N. Y.

Empress Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Imperial Manufacturing Company, Newark, N. Y.

Kee Lox Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Kee Lox Manufacturing Company, Rochester, N. Y.

Little's Satin Finish and Gold Seal Brands, Black Record Ribbons.
Manufactured by A. P. Little, Rochester, N. Y.

Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Manifold Supplies Company, 188 Third Avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Carnation Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Miller-Pierce Company, Aurora, Ill.

Eureka Brand Special Black Record Ribbon, ink No. 158.
Manufactured by Mittag & Volger, Park Ridge, N. J.

Obashi's Standard Brand Black Typewriter Ribbon.
Manufactured by H. Ohashi & Co., 395 Broadway, New York.

Cotton King Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Pen-Carbon Manifold Company, New Brunswick, N. J.

Du-ra-bul Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by The Republic-Dodge Manufacturing Company, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Diamond Brand Official Black Record Ribbon, ink No. 621.
Manufactured by The S. T. Smith Company, 11 Barclay Street, New York.

American and How-Ko Brands, Black Record Ribbons.
Manufactured by H. M. Storms Company, 11 and 13 Vandewater Street, New York.

Underwood's Black Record Ribbon, ink No. 655.
Manufactured by John Underwood & Co., 30 Vesey Street, New York.

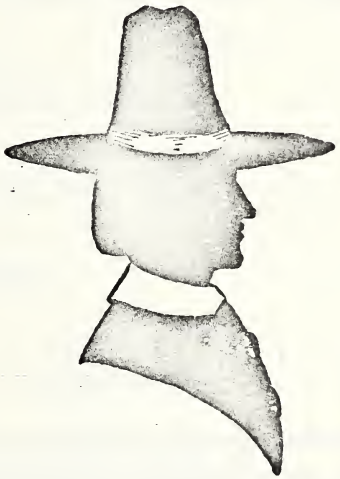
Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by Union Ribbon and Carbon Company, 9th and Thompson streets, Philadelphia, Pa.

Paragon, Premier, Invinciple, Monarch, and Success Brands, Black Record Ribbons, and Yost Black Record Pad.
Manufactured by The Union Typewriter Company, Ribbon Factory, Bridgeport, Conn.

The Webster Star Brand Black Record Ribbon.
Manufactured by F. S. Webster Company, 332 Congress Street, Boston.

Every individual preparing historical manuscripts on a typewriter ought to use the same care in selecting typewriter ribbons that the State does, for in event of failure to print, through interruption in the work by death, lack of finances, or other cause, the permanence of the manuscript is as important to the author (and others interested in his work) as it is to the State.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

—ASSOCIATED AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS.
DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C.
ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. VII APRIL, 1914 NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB'S REGIMENT . Frank A. Gardner, M. D. . 51

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR SCORE YEARS Judge Francis M. Thompson . 85

COMMENT AND CRITICISM 95

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos,

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB'S REGIMENT

COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB'S 5TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB'S 23RD REGIMENT, ARMY UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was made up largely of men from Worcester County, but two companies were composed principally of Middlesex men, while another had representatives from several counties. On the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, Colonel Asa Whitcomb responded to the call with twelve companies. His regimental staff was composed as follows:

Colonel Asa Whitcomb, Lancaster
Lieutenant Colonel Josiah Whitney, Harvard
First Major Josiah Carter, Leominster
Second Major John Rand, Westminster
Adjutant Eliakim Atherton, Bolton
Quarter Master Jeremiah Laughton, Harvard
All of these men were engaged for service April 19, 1775.

The line officers of this Lexington Alarm Regiment were as follows:

Captains	First Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
Joseph Fairbanks	William Burt	Phineas Willard
Ebenezer Woods	Kendall Boutell	Asa Perry
Isaac Gates	Josiah Haskell	Amos Fairbanks
Daniel Robbins	Asa Wilder	Fortunatus Eager†
Elisha Jackson		
James Burt	Phineas Farnsworth	Jacob Robbins
Deliverance Davis	Ebenezer Conant	John Conn
John Estabrook	William Eagell	Nathan Howard (Ens.)
Robert Longley	Paul Whitcomb	Jonathan Baley (Ens.)
	Josiah Kendall*	Thomas Osborn
Joseph White	Cyrus Fairbank	Moses Sayer

*Marched with Daniel Robbins' Company.
†Ensign Edward Newton also in thiscompany.

When the Provincial Army was organized, April 25, 1775, this regiment became the 5th in that service and was stationed at Cambridge.

The Field and Staff officers at this time were as follows:

Colonel Asa Whitcomb, Lancaster.
Lieutenant Colonel Josiah Whitney, Harvard.
Major Ephraim Sawyer, Lancaster.
Adjutant Jeremiah Gager, Westminster.
Surgeon William Dunsmore, Lancaster.

Two other members of the staff were added May 22nd, namely

Surgeon's Mate Moses Barnard, Lancaster.
Quartermaster Jeremiah Laughton, Harvard.

The line officers were as follows:

Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
John Fuller	Ebenezer Bridge	Jered Smith
Ephraim Richardson	Seth Haywood	Ephraim Boynton
James Burt	Ebenezer Woods	Jabez Keep
David Wilder	Jonathan Gaits	Timothy Boutal
Andrew Haskel	John Kindreck	Jonathan Sawyer
Robert Longley	Sylvanus Smith	Ephraim Smith
Agripa Wells	Jacob Poole	Ezekial Foster
Jonathan Davis	Elisha Fullam	John Meeds
Abner Cranston	John Wyman	Benjamin West (Ded.)
Edmund Bemis	John Hore	David Foster."

To the above list he appended the following:

"Captain Benjamin Hastings
Lieutenant Jonathan Houghton
Ensign Jonathan Merriam

I desire that these officers may be commissioned and join my Regiment according to their Desier as they have Done Dutye and Joynd the Regiment Ever Since they have Bin in Camp.

Asa Whitcomb, Colonel.

The above said officers ware minet officers and Came Down at the fight at Concord and have about fifty able Bodied men in the Company. The Capt. ware my Lieut. the year 58 and were good officer and Can-

not Persuaid him to join any other Regiment But mine."

"A return to Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment now in Capmt at Cambridge the 25th of May, 1775.

Colonel, Lt. Col.. Major, Adjutant, Qt. Master, Surgeon, 1 each.

John Fuller	1	1	1	4	2	52
Ephraim Richards	1	1	1	4	2	51
David Wilder	1	1	1	4	2	53
Abner Cranston	1	1	1	4	2	50
James Burt	1	1		2	2	43
Robert Longley	1	1	1	4	2	47
Jonathan Davis	1	1		4	2	32
Edmund Bemis	1	1	1	4	2	43
Andrew Haskell	1	1	1	4	2	49
	10	10	8	38	20	468

Field Officers

Colonel Asa Whitcomb
Lt. Col. Josiah Whitney
Major Ephriam Sawyer

Staff Officers

Adjutant Jeremiah Eager
Quarter Master Jeremiah Laughton
Chaplain None
"Cirgeon" William Dunsmore
" Mate None

Field Officers	3
Staff Officers	3
Commissioned	28
Non Commisisoned	58
Rand and File	468
Total	560

Asa Whitcomb, Col

N. B. Captain Benjamin Hastings has enlisted 33 men in order to Settle in my Regiment which is not numbered in the above Number."

Appended to a list of Lieutenants and Ensigns similar to the above list we find the following:

"In Committee of Safety June 9, 1775.

Cambridge.

We recommend to the Honble the Provinicial Congress that the within named Officers belonging to Collo. Whitcomb's Regiment may be Commissioned, if the Congress have no objection.

William Cooper, Secretary."

It was ordered in Provincial Congress June 12, 1775 that Mr. Sayer fill up and deliver commissions to men in Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment.

In the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, it is believed that at least three companies of this regiment were present. One account, given by a soldier, states that Captain Benjamin Hastings led on a company of 34, and took post at the rail fence. Two other companies, Captains Burt's and Wilder's were also, in all probability, in the battle. In a list of causualties given in 4 Force II, 1828, it is stated that five members of this regiment were killed, eight wounded and two missing. The following document explains itself:

"This May Certifie that we the Subscribers Being Chosen officers of a minett Company in Bolton have taken orders to Rais a Company in the Preasent army and haveing fifty-three able Bodied effective men fit for Servce in our Company and having Don Duty in Coll. Whitcomb's Regiment from our Furst Takeing out orders and we desire that we may be commistioned under said Coll. which was the Expectation of the Company.

To the Honble The Provincial Congress Camp No. 2 Cambridge June ye 30—1775.

Benjin Hastings, Cpt.

Jonathan Houghton, Lieut.

Jonathan Meriam, Sd. Lieut."

Certain officers (not named) were ordered to be commissioned in this regiment June 30, 1775 in the Provincial Congress.

"Cambg. June 30, 1775

A List of the Staff Officers and Commission Officers in Coll. Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, not commissioned.

Staff Officers

Jeremiah Gage, Adjutant

Jeremiah Laughton, Quat. Master

Will. Dunsmore, Doct.
Capt. Abner Cranston

Sam West, 2nd Lt. in the place of him that was killed in the fight at Charleston.

Asa Whitcomb.

N. B. I have a full Regmt exclusive of Benj Hastings who has 53 in his Company, and he has done Duty with me and declines joining any other Regm't and I desire that the officers of that Company may be commissioned and join my Regmt.

Asa Whitcomb.

Benjamin Hastings, Captain
Jonathan Houghton, Lieut.
Jonathan Meriam, Second Lieut."

"In Committee of Safety

Cambridge, June 30, 1775

It is recommended to the Honorable the Provincial Congress that Samuel West above named be Commissioned as 2d Lieut. in Capt. Abner Cranston's Company in Collo. Asa Whitcomb's Regiment.

Wm. Cooper, Sec'y."

The principle towns represented in the regiment were as follows:
Agrippa Wells, Greenfield, Bernardston, Shelburn, Northfield, etc.
James Burt, Harvard, Fitchburg, Lancaster, Ashburnham, etc.
Robert Longley, Bolton, Shirley, Groton, etc.
Benjamin Hastings, Bolton, Putney, Westminster (Vt.?) Rockingham, Brattleboro, Vt.
Ephraim Richardson, Lancaster, Lexington, etc.
Andrew Haskell, Lancaster, Lunenberg.
David Wilder, Leominster, Ashburnham, Claremont, Westminster.
Edmund Bemis, Westminster, etc.
Jonathan Davis, Harvard, Boston, etc.
John Fuller, Lunenberg, Fitchburg, Hillsboro, N. H., Concord.
Abner Cranston, Marblehead, Salem, Boston, Marlboro, Southboro, etc.

The Regiment was located at Prospect Hill during the remainder of 1775.

The officers of this regiment attained rank during the war as follows: colonel 4, lieut. colonel 2, major 2, captain 26, first lieutenant 15, second lieutenant 14, ensign 1, adjutant 2, quarter-master 1, surgeon 2. After the

war one became brigadier general, 2 attained the rank of colonel and one captain.

The following table shows the strength of the regiment during the different months of the year:

	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Com.	Rank & File	Total
June 9, 1775	36		44	522*	612
July, 1775	36	5	51†	523	615
Aug. 18, 1775	36	3	57	493	589
Sept. 23, 1775	36	4	58	518	616
Oct. 17, 1775	26	5	44	512	587
Nov., 1775	36	5	58	498	597
Dec. 30, 1775	35	5	60	487	587

*This number in June includes corporals, fifers and drummers.

†Including drummers and fifers.

COLONEL ASA WHITCOMB of Lancaster was born about 1720. He was a brother of General John Whitcomb. He served first as a scout in 1748. From March 28th to December 1756 he commanded a company from the second precinct in Lancaster on the Crown Point Expedition. In 1758 he commanded a company in Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, and his men were billeted on the march from Lake George, November 10th of that year. The company served ten months. He had a large farm in Lancaster and was deacon of the Church. In 1773 Captain Asa Whitcomb served as delegate from Lancaster to the General Court and was one of the delegates from Lancaster to the Worcester Convention, August 9, 1774. He was also a delegate from Lancaster to the General Court in 1774. He was a delegate to the First Provincial Congress from Lancaster. "Colonel" Asa Whitcomb was one of the representatives from Lancaster in the Second Provincial Congress in February 1775. He was one of the citizens of Lancaster to contribute for the poor of Boston during that winter. The account of his response to the Lexington alarm has been given in the historical section of this article. May 9, 1775 he was chosen by the Second Provincial Congress as muster master in place of his brother John who declined to serve. When at the end of 1775 the Continental Army was organized, Colonel Whitcomb was left out, the reason being given on account of his advanced age, as he was 56 years old at this time. The following story of his reinstatement was told in the New London Gazette:

"Deacon Whitcomb of Lancaster (Who was a member of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay until the preesnt war commnced, has served in former wars and been in different engagements) served as Colonel in the Continental Army; but on account of his age was left out on the new regulation. His men highly resented it, and declared they would not enlist again after their time was up. The Colonel told them he did not doubt there was sufficient reason for the regulation and he was satisfied with it. He blamed them for their conduct and said he would enlist as a private. Colonel Jonathan Brewer heard of it, and offered to resign in favor of Colonel Whitcomb. The whole coming to General Washington's ears, he allowed of Colonel Brewer's resignation in Colonel Whitcomb's favor and appointed the former Barrack-master until he could further promote him, and acquainted the whole army with the whole affair in general orders. Let antiquity produce a more striking instance of true greatness of mind."

During 1776 he served as Colonel of the 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. Towards the close of January his regiment was transferred from Prospect Hill to the Brigade of General Thomas, and on February 22nd, 1776 was ordered to Roxbury, where it occupied the home known as Shirley's Mansion. After the evacuation of Boston, Colonel Whitcomb's was one of the three regiments detailed to garrison the town. He with his regiment stayed in Boston until August when they marched for Ticonderoga. Colonel Whitcomb was very popular with his men and the author of "Military Annals of Lancaster" states that it "seems to have been in a large degree due to the noble qualities of the heart. He was evidently a lovable, as well as able man, a practical Christian, an uncompromising patriot, a true and tried soldier. While he may have been an unexceptionable leader of men in days like those of Lexington and Bunker Hill, it needed but a brief campaign to show that he was too amiable to become a military disciplinarian." His surgeon described him as "a serious, good man, but is more conversant with the economy of domestic life than the etiquette practiced in camp." This is shown in the following, taken from the "Annals of Lancaster" above quoted.

"Each officer was entitled to the service of a private soldier as his waiter, a regimental commander had two. Colonel Whitcomb selected his own sons for this service, and one of them, wanting to earn an honest

penny by plying his trade of shoemaker, the good country deacon saw no impropriety in allowing the cobbler's bench to be set up in the room he occupied as regimental headquarters. This republican simplicity at once excited the fiercest contempt of the officers of other organizations in the encampment, and one night the Lieutenant Colonel of Wayne's Regiment, when half crazy with drink, made an assault on the offensive bench, which, having succumbed to his valliant sword, he knocked the Colonel down, and ended by calling all of his own battalion and raising a bloody riot."

Various depositions concerning this affair have been published in the "Annals of Lancaster," and that of Major Daniel Whiting of Dedham closes as follows: "Colonel Whitcomb entered a compaint against the said Thomas Craige to the Commandant & and said Thomas was arested, but as Colo. Whitcomb was obliged to return home, & the trial of said Thomas was not likely to take place soon, the said Col. Whitcomb withdrew his complaint as far as concerned himself' received satisfaction for himself from the said Thomas. According to Surgeon James Thatcher this satisfaction consisted of a bear supper which Colonel Graige gave, inviting as his guests Colonel Whitcomb and his officers."

Colonel Whitcomb's service ended April 1, 1777, and he returned to Lexington to his farm. In June 1777 he "collected evidence (in accordance with a resolve of the General Court) against such as were deemed 'internal enemies of the State.'" Before the end of the war he removed to Princeton, and served that town in the Legislature. He died March 16, 1804, aged 84 years.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOSIAH WHITNEY of Harvard was born in Stow, September 11, 1731, the youngest son of Richard and Anna (Whitcomb) Whitney. His mother was a relative of General John and Colonel Asa Whitcomb. In 1755 from August 16th to December 14th he served as a private in Captain Samuel Preston's Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. In August 1757 he marched as a private in Captain Israel Taylor's Company, Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment for the relief of Fort William Henry. December 27, 1767 his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Jason Russell's 2nd Harvard Company, Colonel Joseph Wider's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. In September 1774 his name appears in the records as Captain of "The Youngest Company"

in Harvard. On the Lexington Alarm of 1775 he marched as Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and on the 25th of that month was engaged to hold the same rank under Colonel Asa Whitcomb in the Provincial Army, and he served through the year under him. January 23, 1776 he was chosen Colonel of the Second Worcester County Regiment, one of the six regiments raised to serve before Boston until April 1, 1776. April 10, 1776 he was chosen Colonel of a regiment raised to fortify the town and harbor of Boston, and to be stationed at Boston under General Ward. The regiment was stationed at Camp Howe. On April 17, 1777 he was nominated to command one of two regiments destined for Rhode Island. In August 1777 he was Colonel of a regiment which marched on the alarm of Bennington. In the Rhode Island campaign in August 1778 he was Colonel of a Regiment comprising 630 rank and file in Brigadier General Titcomb's Brigade. In 1779 according to a return dated July 5th of that year he was Colonel of the Second Worcester County Regiment in Brigadier General Jonathan Warner's Brigade. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of May 1780-1783. He was made Brigadier General, but resigned before the breaking out of Shay's Rebellion. He was a selectman of Harvard 1783, '4, '7, '8, '9. He represented his town in the General Court in 1787-9. He was a delegate to the United States Convention in 1788. He favored Shays at the time of the insurrection. He was arrested and taken to jail in Worcester. He petitioned to be liberated as he had "left at home a destitute family, a wife and seven children, the eldest not twelve years of age." He was released after sixteen days imprisonment under £250 bonds. When his trial came no one appeared against him and he was released.

FIRST MAJOR JOSIAH CARTER of Leominster was a private in Captain John Carter's Company (troop of horse) in Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment for the relief of Fort William Henry, August 14-27, 1757. In December 1767 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Wilder's Leominster Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Regiment. In July 1771 he was Captain of the 1st Leominster Company in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he served as First Major in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment; service seventeen days. February 1, 1776 he was commissioned Lieuten-

ant Colonel in Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment. June 2, 1779 he was chosen Colonel of the 8th Worcester County Regiment. He presented his resignation June 18, 1779, and it was accepted in council June 23, 1779. He died in Leominster February 14, (13 G. S.) 1812, 85 years.

SECOND MAJOR JOHN RAND of Westminster was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Parker) Rand. He was born in Lynn, October 14, 1722 (his name incorrectly spelled Rann in the records). He spent his boyhood days in Salem, Woburn and Shrewsbury, and later lived in Bolton, and removed to Westminster where he bought property in 1747. He was a Lieutenant in the Westminster Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Second Worcester County Regiment (in August, 1761). In July 1771 he was promoted to Captain in the same company. He marched as Second Major in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, and served seventeen days. February 7, 1776 he was commissioned First Major in Lieutenant Abijah Stearns' 8th Worcester County Regiment. July 25, 1777 he was engaged to hold the same office in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment, serving until November 30th of that year. June 2, 1779 he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Josiah Carter's 8th Worcester County Regiment, and on the 24th of that month was chosen Colonel of the same regiment. From July 4th to October 11, 1780 he was Colonel of a regiment raised in Worcester County to reinforce the Continental Army for three months. "He was a man of unsual natural ability, active in public affairs and in the church." He died December 11, 1789.

MAJOR EPHRIAM SAWYER of Lancaster was a Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Brigham's Company from June 10th to December 3rd 1760. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Major in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as Major in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. He was appointed field officer of picket, May 25, 1775, and field officer of fatique May 30th. He served through the year under Colonel Whitcomb, and February 2, 1776 was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. Later in 1776 he was Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County

Regiment. He marched northward with this regiment in September 1777. In October 1780 he has a record of "Colonel" serving as private "in Captain William Fletcher's Company in Colonel Benjamin Symond's Second Berkshire County Regiment."

ADJUTANT ELIAKIM ATHERTON of Bolton enlisted as adjutant in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment April 19, 1775 and served seventeen days. We have no further record of any Revolutionary service. He died in Bolton December 24, 1786, aged 44 years.

ADJUTANT JEREMIAH GAGER of Westminster came to that town from Stamford, Conn. about 1770. His name appeared on the muster roll in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment of Minute Men as Adjutant, April 19, 1775. April 25, 1775 he was engaged to serve in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he continued in that command through the year. He was Deputy Sheriff in 1778. He died in 1805.

SURGEON WILLIAM DUNSMORE of Lancaster was born in that town February 8, 1733-4. He was the son of John and Eunice Dunsmore. He was a private in Captain Nathan Sawyer's Lancaster Company, Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in August 1757. On the Lexington alarm on April 19, 1775 he marched as First Major in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment of Minute Men, serving six days. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he held that rank under that officer during the year. July 10, 1780 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment and he served until October 11, 1780. According to the records of the House of Representatives he was chosen Muster Master of Worcester County. He died in Lancaster, May 20, 1784 in the 51st year of his age.

SURGEON MATE MOSES BARNARD of Lancaster was appointed, May 22, 1775, to serve in that rank under Doctor Dunsmore in this regiment, and he served through the year. August 20, 1776 he was engaged as Surgeon on the State Sloop "Republic," commanded by Captain John Williams. He served two months and twenty-eight days.

QUARTERMASTER JEREMIAH LAUGHTON of Harvard was a Corporal in Colonel Josiah Brown's Regiment in 1756. In 1757 he held

the same rank from August 13th to 28th in Captain Samuel Haskell's (Harvard) Company, detached from Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, which marched on the Fort William Henry alarm. In August 1761 he was Lieutenant in Captain Phineas Fairbank's (Second Harvard) Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Quartermaster in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and six days later was engaged to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army. He held that rank until his death August 11, 1775.

CAPTAIN EDMUND BEMIS of Westminster was the son of Philip and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Bemis. He was baptized October 22, 1732 and settled with his family at his home lot in Westminster. A man of this name, but with residence given Spencer, held the rank of Captain in an expedition to Crown Point from February 18th to December 25, 1756, and is included in a list of men from the Worcester County Regiment, commanded by Colonel John Chandler, Jr. The subject of this sketch marched as Lieutenant in Captain Noah Miles' Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving five days. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served through the year. He commanded a Company in this regiment in the battle of Bunker Hill. He served as assessor in Westminster one year, and as selectman three years, and held other position of trust. He died December 1, 1807, aged 75 years.

CAPTAIN JAMES BURT of Harvard was the son of John and Elizabeth (Nutting) Burt. He was born in Harvard in 1727. From March 20th, to December 20, 1760 he was Captain in Captain Richard Syke's Company. In this record he was called of Harwood. In 1762 he was at Crown Point in Captain Thomas Farrington's Groton Company. In 1774 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Whitney's "Youngest Company" of Harvard. In the History of Harvard, under date of March 17, 1775, he is called "Captain" James Burt. On the Lexington Alarm of April 19 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. April 25, 1775 he enlisted in the same rank under that commander and served through the year, receiving his commission May 26th The roll of his company has been published in the "History of Harvard page 320.

CAPTAIN ABNER CRANSTON of Marlborough, was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) Cranston. He was born in Marlborough, April 21, 1732. From May 31st to September 13, 1754 he was a Corporal in Captain Phineas Osgood's Company, Colonel John Winslow's Regiment. From August 18th to November 16, 1755, he was a Corporal in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. In 1757 he served in the 2nd Marlborough Company, commanded by Captain John Weeks, the record being endorsed "Gone into the Province Service this year." From March 31st to November 17, 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Whitcomb's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. April 6, 1759 he became Sergeant in Captain Stephen Maynard's Company, Colonel Abel Williams's Regiment, and he served until November 30th of that year. From June 10th to December 1, 1760 he was Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Peniman's Company. His name appears in a return of officers of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, May 25, 1775, as a Captain in that command. He served through the year. January 1, 1776 he was appointed Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served until November. November 6, 1776 he was engaged as Major in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He continued to serve under this officer and his successor, Lieutenant Colonel Calvin Smith until his death May 29, 1777. Seven years half pay was allowed his widow

CAPTAN DELIVERANCE DAVIS of Ashburnham was the son of Ebenezer and Sarah Davis. He was born in Harvard July 1, 1736. He was a private in Captain Israel Taylor's (Harvard) Company in a detachment from Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, serving from August 13th to 26th, 1757, in an attempt to relieve Fort William Henry. In response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN DAVIS of Harvard was Ensign in Captain Jason Russell's Second Harvard Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Regiment, December 26, 1767. In the records of the Town of Harvard he was called Captain, March 7, 1775. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, and April 26, 1775 was engaged as Captain in Colonel Asa Whit-

comb's Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year. In 1777 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety for the town of Harvard.

CAPTAIN JOHN ESTABROOK of Westminster was the son of John and Prudence (Harrington) Estabrook. He was born October 20, 1729. July 1771 he was Lieutenant in Captain John Rand's 1st Westminster Company in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Captain of a company which joined Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving nine and one-half days. He died in 1804, aged nearly 75 years.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH FAIRBANKS of Harvard was the son of Joseph and Mary (Brown) Fairbanks. He was born in Harvard November 4, 1722. From March 27th to November 11, 1755 he was Lieutenant in Captain Richard Godfrey's Company, Colonel Ruggles' Regiment on the Crown Point expedition. He was Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Day's Wrentham Company, Colonel Miller's Regiment on the alarm list in April, 1757. In August 1761 he was Captain Lieutenant in Lieutenant Colonel Peter Atherton's Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. He marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, leaving the rendevous April 21st, and serving three days.

CAPTAIN JOHN FULLER of Lunenberg was probably the man of that name who was a resident of Sutton in 1759 and who, at the age of twenty-one years enlisted on April 16th, in Captain Samuel Clark Paine's Company, Colonel John Chandler, Junior's Regiment, on the expedition to Crown Point. In the following year, at the age of twenty-two he enlisted in Captain Moses Hart's Company in an expedition to Canada, the later enlistement being April 9th. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as Captan in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, Provincial Army, and received his commission May 26th, serving through the year.

CAPTAIN ISAAC GATES of Harvard was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Gates, and was born in Harvard August 6, 1729. He was a private in Captain John Whitcomb's Company from April 14th to October

31, 1755, on a Crown Point expedition. In 1757 from August 13th to 28th he was a trooper in Captain John Haskell's Company, detached from Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, marching for the relief of Fort William Henry. He was selectman of the town of Harvard in 1771, and served as assessor in 1774. In the latter year he was named among the fifteen largest tax payers in the town. September 26, 1774 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Asa Houghton's "oldest Company" in Harvard, March 7, 1775 he is called Captain in the Harvard Records. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Captain of the 4th Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and he served sixteen and one-half days, returning home May 4, 1775. He was a member of the Harvard Committee of Correspondence in 1776. In the "History of Harvard" it is stated that he "was of a family noted for physical and mental energy. He was peremptory of speech, high spirited, and autocratic, with stately figure and soldierly mein. His patriotism was so ardest that he devoted large shares of his property (and he was one of the wealthiest men in the town), to the cause of liberty. He lived on the East Side of Bare Hill. He died October 30, 1796, aged 68 years.

CAPTAIN ANDREW HASKELL of Lancaster was First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Houghton's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 25th he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment in the Provincial Army, and he served through the year. In a list of Field Officers of the "2d reg't to be raised for the Defence of Boston May 8" (1776), he was called Captain, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Thomas Marshall. He was commissioned July 5th. He continued in this service until December 1, 1776. He probably was the man who served in July 1777 as Lieutenant in Captain John White's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment, on the Bennington alarm. In May 1778, while still a resident of Lancaster, he enlisted in Captain White's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. His description was as follows: age 30 years, stature 5 feet, 10 inches, complexion dark, hair dark, eyes black. In 1779 he was a private in Captain Samuel King's Company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was reported discharged March 7, 1779. July 12, 1780 he was appointed Sergeant of the

Colonel's Company in Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's Regiment, serving until December 20, 1781. He was engaged for a term of three years to serve in Captain Beman's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. His age at this time was given as 33 years. In explanation of his service in the decadent scale as shown above, the hstorian of Lancaster states that he "resigned because others were promoted over his head but . . . an inborn love of military service and patriotic ardour impelled him into the field, rank or no rank. The spirit of the man was above his position and it was inextingusihable. He lived here until the year 1791 when he enlisted under General Arthur St. Clair who led our forces against the Indians in the Northwest. Our army was badly defeated in the battle near the village of Miami, November 3, 1791. In this fight Captain Haskell was killed." The supposed impediment to his promotion (in the Revolutionary service) was incurable uncouthness of manners.

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN HASTINGS of Bolton was Ensign in Captain Joseph Whitcomb's Company on the Crown Point Expedition from March 27th to October 24, 1755. From March 13th to November 5th of the following year he was Lieutenant of Captain Asa Whitcomb's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment. From May 21st to September 13, 1759 he served as Captain in the Crown Point Expedition. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. April 27, 1755 he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment in the Provincial Army. In the Battle of Bunker Hill he led a company of thirty-four, and took post at the rail fence. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN ELISHA JACKSON of Wistminster was the son of Isaac and Ruth (Greenwood) Jackson. He was born about 1737. In August 1757 he marched from Cambridge to Springfield in Captain Joshua Fuller's Company, Colonel William Brattle's Regiment in an expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry. From April 2, 1759 to September 5, 1760 he served in Captain William Angier's Company, Colonel Joseph Frye's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched to join Captain Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served thirteen and one-

half days. March 23, 1776 he was commissioned Captain of the 2nd Westminster Company in Colonel Abijah Stearns' 8th Worcester County Regiment. On the Bennington alarm of August, 1777, he commanded a company from Westminster, which served under Major Ebenezer Bridge. From June 2nd to September 5, 1778 he was a Captain and supernumerary officer in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment. His father, Isaac, gave him a grant of land in Gardner and he lived there until his death in 1814, at the age of 77 years, 4 months and 23 days. He was buried on the 10th of July of that year.

CAPTAIN ROBERT LONGLEY of Bolton was born in that town about 1732. August 9, 1756, he was at Fort William Henry in Captain Timothy Houghton's Company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, serving from March 22, to October 23. A note stated that he joined from Colonel Wilder's Regiment. From June 17th to December 5, 1760 he was a private in Captain Jonathan Rolfe's Company. In July 1771, he was Ensign in Captain Jonas Houghton's 1st Bolton Company in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. He marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and seven days later was engaged to serve in the same rank under the same commander in the Provincial Army, and continued through the year. In a list of Field Officers of the Regiments of the Worcester County Militia, proposed by the Legislature, January 12, 1776, he was reported as belonging to the Second Worcester County Regiment. June 26, 1776 he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Jonathan Smith's Regiment of the Berkshire and Worcester County men, raised for service at Quebec and New York. "Colonel" Robert Longley died in Bolton, August 10, 1802, aged 70 years.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM RICHARDSON of Lancaster served as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Sawyer's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 19th of that year he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and his original commission is pre-

served in the Massachusetts Archives, Volume 146, page 77. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBBINS of Lancaster was a private in Captain John Carter's Company, a detachment of Colonel Oliver Wildes Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, August 14th to 27th, 1757. He served as clerk of the town in 1770, 2, 3, 5, 6. He was Captain of the 4th Lancaster Company, in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment in July 1771. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched to Cambridge and commanded a Company of Militia in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving fourteen days.

CAPTAIN AGRIPPA WELLS of Greenfield. From March 8th to April 2, 1756 as a sentinel in Captain John Burt's Company, he was reported "scouting Westward". From October 16th to December 11, 1756 he was "at Westward", in Captain John Catlen's Company. June 25, 1758, while a member of Captain Jonathan Burbank's Company, he was taken into captivity by the Indians scouting near Lake George. July 1, 1773 he was chosen "to tune the psalm" in the church at Greenfield. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain in Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment of Minute Men. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. September 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment and served for three months. July 10, 1777 he was engaged as Captain of Colonel Porter's Regiment and served twenty-eight to thirty-eight days, to reinforce the Northern Army after the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga. June 19, 1780 he was commissioned Captain of the 10th Company in Lieutenant David Wells' 5th Hampshire County Regiment. He served as assessor of the town of Greenfield in 1777. He kept an inn in that town in 1778, 9 and 81. The following year he sold this tavern, and it became known as the Willard Tavern.

He took sides with Shays in the Rebellion of 1787, and led a full company of men from Colrain, Leyden, and Bernardston. He died in Greenfield March 24, 1809, aged 70 Years.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH WHITE of Lancester was the son of Josiah and Abigail (Whitcomb) White. He was born in that town November 1, 1719. He served as a Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Sawyer's Company in a detachment of Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment which marched August 15th to 27th, 1757 for the relief of Fort William Henry. In August 1761 he was Ensign in the Colonel's (1st Lancester) Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Regiment. June 8, 1767 he was Lieutenant in Captain John White's 1st Lancester Company, in the same regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he commanded a Company of Militia in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving four and one-half days. He was a deacon of the first church in Lancester, and lived on the old homestead. He died November 15, 1780.

CAPTAIN DAVID WILDER of Leominster was the son of David and Anna (Prentice) Wilder. He was born in Lancaster in 1741. From February 29th, to December 2, 1760, while still a resident of Lancaster, he served as a private in Captain Thomas Beman's Company. In July 1771 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Robinson's Troop of Horse, in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served through the year. June 24, 1779 he was chosen First Major in Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment..

CAPTAIN EBENEZER WOODS of Fitchburg was the son of Sergeant Nathaniel and Alice (French) Woods. He was born in Groton, December 19, 1728. From April 18th to October 17th, 1748 he was a centinel on Captain Edward Hartwell's Company. On the Lexington alarm of

April 19, 1775 he was Captain of a Company of Militia in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. In a return dated June 3, 1775 his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he served, in all probability, through the year. He was later called "'Colonel". He was living in Winsor, Vt. in 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT KENDALL BOUTELL of Fitchburg was a private in Captain Thomas Wilder's (Leominster) Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's Regiment, from August 15th to 28th, 1757, on the Fort William Henry alarm. He served as surveyor of highways of Fitchburg in 1764 and was a member of the school committee the following year. October 1774 his name appears as Ensign in Captain Ebenezer Woods's Company. He served as selectman in Fitchburg in 1775-6. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Woods's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving thirteen days. March 23, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Woods's Company, Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment. May 5, 1777 he was a member of Captain Joseph Sargent's Company, detached from Colonel Stearns's Regiments to march to Rhode Island under command of Colonel Spencer. This service lasted until July 12, 1777. August 22, 1777 he was Lieutenant in Captain William Thurlo's Company, Major Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, which marched on the alarm at Bennington. He was dismissed after proceeding ninety miles. According to a roll sworn to April 4, 1778, he served in the same company and regiment 28 days at Saratoga.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER BRIDGE of Fitchburg enlisted April 25, 1775 in Captain John Fuller's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. January 12, 1776 his name appears in a list of officers of the newly organized 8th Worcester County Regiment. He was a resident of Harvard in 1790.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM BURT of Harvard, was the son of John and Elizabeth (Nutting) Burt. He was born in 1729. In 1757, from August 13th to 26th, he was a private in Captain Israel Taylor's

Company, detached from Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment for service on the Fort William Henry alarm. From June 11th to October 6, 1760 he was a private in Captain Aaron Brown's Company. October 7th, he was promoted to the rank of Ensign in the same Company, serving until December on a Crown Point expedition. He was selectman of the town of Harvard in 1771, '4, '5, '8, '9, '80. April 19, 1776 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Fairbank's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. His name appears on a receipt dated December 11, 1776 for mileage from Harvard to Danbury (Lemuel Hills Company). He lived in the "Old Mill District" in 1782.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER CONANT JUNIOR of Ashburnham was the son of Ebenezer and Ruth (Pierce) Conant, of Concord. He was born August 11, 1743 and settled in Ashburnham before 1762. From March 23rd to November 17, 1762, he served as private in Captain James Reed's Company. He was Lieutenant in Captain Deliverance Davis's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving ten days. March 14, 1776 his name appears in a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia as Adjutant in Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment. In a list of officers at Dobb's Ferry, Tarrytown and North Castle, N. Y., in 1776, his name appears as Adjutant in Colonel Converse's Regiment. He served as selectman of Ashburnham in 1779. He was five feet, nine inches in height, and dark complexion. He was sick two years before he died and became poor. His wife begged him to give away some of the children. He said: "I have given away all your children to the truest Friend in the world. I have given them away to God." He died August 3, 1783.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM EDGELL of Westminster was the eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Norman) Edgell, and was born in 1726. In July 1771, he was Ensign in Captain John Rand's 1st Westminster Company, Colonel Caleb Wilder's Second Worcester County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Lieutenant in Captain John Estabrook's Company, in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving 13½ days. In 1776 his name appears in a list of commis-

sioned officers in Colonel "Jam's" Regiment. August 16, 1776 he was commissioned quartermaster in Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, but five days later Joseph Holden was reported to have been chosen in his place. July 6, 1780 he mas commissioned Captain of the 1st Westminster Company, in Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment. "He was a public spirited and active citizen of the town, esteemed and honored." He died January 13, 1809 aged 82 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT PHINEHAS FARNSWORTH of Harvard, the son of Phinehas and Azubah Farnsworth, was born July 15, 1733. In 1858 he was a private in Captain George Reed's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment in service at Lake George. From March 20 to December 24, 1760, he was a private in Captain Thomas Farrington's Company. He served as selectman in Harvard in 1774. In response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving 8 days. "Captain" Phinehas Farnsworth was one of the leaders who helped drive the Shakers out of Harvard in 1783.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELISHA FULLAM of Harvard was the son of Elisha and Sarah Fullam. He was born February 14, 1752. He was Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Davis's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26, 1775 he was engaged to serve as First Lieutenant under the same Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. In August and September 1778 he served in Captain Manassah Sawyer's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, in the Rhode Island service. He had a fulling shop on Nonacoicus Brook, Harvard. He was one of the leaders of the Anti-Shaker riots in 1782. He dropped dead at his own hearthstone, and the Shakers thought it was just retribution.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN GATES of Ashburnham was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Gates, and was born May 27, 1738. They removed to Ashburnham between 1760 and 70. From April 20th to November 5, 1756 he was a member of Lieutenant Jerathmeal Powers's Company, and was credited as "scouting between the Merrimack and Con-

necticut Rivers". Jonathan Gates, Sr., sent a bill of two pounds to the Provincial Government for caring for his son Jonathan while in the service suffering from a fever. May 3rd to December 10, 1759 he was a private in Captain John Church's Company, on the Crown Point expedition. A portion of this time he was in Captain Benjamin Hasting's Company. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving six days. April 25, 1775 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Wilder's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. March 23, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment. October 1, 1777 he was engaged as Captain for service at Saratoga. He was frequently elected to office. He removed from Ashburnham soon after the Revolution.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH HASKELL of Harvard was the son of Deacon Joseph Haskell of Stillriver. A receipt of bounty dated Harvard, March 29, 1757, from Colonel Oliver Wilder for enlistment under the Earl of Loudoun. He was one of the survivors of Fort William Henry massacre, August 9, 1757. He was an Ensign, and the Indians, seeing the decorations on his uniform, pursued him and grabbed his coat, one on each side. He slipped out of it and left them quarreling for its possession. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Asa Houghton's (oldest Company) in Harvard in September 1774. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Gates' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving 10½ days. January 26, 1787 he became Major of the Lancaster Regiment of the Second Brigade, and on December 20th of the same year was promoted to Colonel. He served as selectman in Harvard in 1786, '96, '7, 1800, '4, '5. He died May 19, 1819, at the age of 82.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SETH HEYWARD (HAYWARD, etc.) of Lancaster, was born about 1738, and was probably the son of Phineas Heyward, who removed from Worcester to Shrewsbury in 1739. He was a private in Captain Artemas Ward's 1st Company in Shrewsbury in March, 1757. From April 6th to November 29, 1759 he was a private in Captain Stephen Maynard's Company, Colonel Abraham Williams's Reg-

iment for the invasion of Canada. In a return dated May 19, 1760 his age is given as 22. April 25, 1775, he became Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Richardson's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served through that year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN HOAR of Westminster was the son of John and Elizabeth (Coolidge) Hoar. He was born in Lexington July 14, 1741. He was Lieutenant in Captain Elisha Jackson's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 25, 1775 he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Edmund Bemis's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Provincial Regiment, and he served under these officers through the year. He died April 27, 1812, aged 70. Bond and Hudson state that this son of John and Elizabeth died young, but this is evidently an error as shown in the History of Westminster, page 700.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN HOUGHTON of Bolton was Ensign in Captain Jonas Houghton's 1st Bolton Company in Colonel Joseph Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment, June 8, 1767. In July 1771, he was Lieutenant in that organization under the same officers. He was Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Hasting's Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Hasting's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served through the year. March 20, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. July 22, 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Jonathan Smith's Regiment, and with his company of 78 men, marched "to the Northward or Canada Department." A pay abstract is preserved for rations due from October 1st to November 30, 1776 He may have been the man of that name who died in Bolton in 1829, according to the vital records of that town. No age was given in the record.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH KENDALL of Lancaster was the son of Josiah and Tabithy Kendall. He was born May 3, 1738. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Robbins' Company of Militia, Colonel Asa Whtcomb's Regiment, serving until April 26, 1775. The company was made up from the 2nd and 13th companies of the regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN KENDRICK of Lancaster was a private in Captain Sack's Company, Colonel Ruggles' Regiment in October 1760. He was an Ensign in Captain Jonas Stone's 2nd Newton Company, Colonel William Brattle's 1st Middlesex County Regiment, December 29, 1763. He was Sergeant in Captain Benjamin Houghton's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving eight days. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Haskell's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. He served in this regiment through the year, in one record being credited to Captain James Burt's Company. August 15, 1777 he became Lieutenant in Captain John White's Company Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment, serving 21 days on the alarm of Bennington. In 1778-9 he served in Captain John Drury's Company, Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment at "North river," New York. An order dated April 19, 1779 on Captain Potter, paymaster in Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment, called for wages for eight month's service.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JACOB POOLE of Shelburne was the son of Honorable Samuel and Rebecca (Shaw) Poole of Abington. He was at Lake George in Captain Slocomb's Company, Colonel Joseph Williams' Regiment, from April 11, to November 24, 1758. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Hugh "McClallen's" Company of Minute Men, Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment. In a list of officers of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, dated June 3, 1775 his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Agrippa Wells's Company of this regiment, and he served through the year. In another list his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Davis' Company of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. (Year not given, probably 1775). In 1780 he was Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Plymouth County Regiment, and on July 27th of that year he was detached with other men of that command to reinforce the Continental Army for three months, and twenty-five days. He was a selectman and prominent citizen of that town and was later a pensioner. He died February 10, 1834, aged 94 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SLYVANUS SMITH of Shirley was the son of Nathan and Rebecca Smith. He was a private in Captain James

Reed's Company at Crown Point from June 12th to December 2, 1761. The following year he served in the same company from March 18th to November 28th. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as First Lieutenant in Captain Henry Haskell's Company, Colonel James Prescott's Regiment. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Robert Longley's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. He served under those officers through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigeowl's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served with distinction at Valley Forge, West Point and other posts in the Highlands. January 1, 1781 he became Captain of the 1st Company in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In the summer of 1783 he was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. In a list made up in July and August 1783 he was reported "sick and absent in Massachusetts." He served until November 3, 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He died May 12, 1830.

FIRST LIEUTENANT PAUL WHITCOMB was born in Lancaster December 30, 1732. He was the son of Josiah and Ruhamah Whitcomb of Lancaster. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Robert Longley's Bolton Company, in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. He served under the same Captain in the Provincial Army Regiment in April—June 1775 and probably through the year. In the Bolton records, under date of March 15, 1802, at the age of 70, is recorded the death of "Captain Paul Whitcomb."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASA WILDER of Lancaster (probably), son of Josiah Wilder, was born in 1734. He was Ensign in Captain Daniel Robbins 4th Lancaster Company, in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment in July, 1771. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Robbins' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, returning home May 1, 1775, after serving 14 days.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WYMAN of Cambridge, held that rank in Captain Abner Cranston's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, according to a roll made up June 3, 1775, and he served through the year in that command.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EPHRIAM BOYNTON of Lancaster, enlisted April 25, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Richardson's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. In the list of officers at camp in Cambridge, dated June 3, 1775, he was called Ensign with the date of his commission given as June 12, 1775 in the same list. He served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CONN of Harvard, son of George Conn, was born in that town in 1740. During the campaign of 1758 to Lake George, he was a private in Captain James Reed's Company, Colonel Ruggles' Regiment. From March 26th to December 11, 1759, "age 19," he was a private in Captain Aaron Willard's Company, Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment "serving eastward." According to the History of Harvard he was Sergeant in 1760, serving at Crown Point. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as a resident of Ashburnham, he served as Second Lietuenant in Captain Deliverance Davis' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment; service 10 days. His removal to Ashburnham occurred probably in 1761. He became a prominent citizen of this town and was frequently elected to office. He died there June 3, 1803, aged 63.

SECOND LIEUTENANT FORTUNATUS EAGER of Lancaster was probably the man of this name who was in Captain J. Week's Second Marlboro Company, April 7, 1757. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Robbins's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. He returned home May 1, 1775 after a service of 14 days. March 20, 1776 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. With his regiment he marched, December 17, 1776 "to reinforce the army in the Jerseys under General Washington, returning March 27, 1777." October 2, 1777 he marched as Captain in this regiment under command of Lieutenant Colonel Ephraim Sawyer, serving 25 days, including travel. March 29, 1779 a petition was drawn up "asking permission to resign his commission as Captain of the 7th Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Second Regiment, he having served in that capacity for a long time, and being advanced in years." The resignation was accepted in Council June 2.

1779. He may have been the man of this name who was a resident of Sterling in 1790.

SECOND LIEUTENANT AMOS FAIRBANK (FAIRBANKS) of Harvard was the son of Joseph and Mary (Bowen) Fairbank. He was born in that town April 31, 1737. From August 13th to 26, 1757, he was a private in Captain Israel Taylor's Harvard Company in a detachment of Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment on the Fort William Henry alarm. September 26, 1774 he was an Ensign in "The Oldest Co." of Harvard. He was an Inn Holder in Harvard in 1770-1773. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Gates' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving 10½ days. March 20, 17,6 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Hills' Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. In another record, year not given, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain David Nurse's Company in the same regiment. From August 19th to 26th, 1777 he marched with Captain Samuel Hill's Company of Harvard, in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment on the Bennington alarm. September 6, 1777 he entered service as First Lieutenant in command of a company in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment, said company being drafted from the Militia to join the Continental Army at the Northward. He was furloughed November 29, 1777. He was a member of the Committe of Correspondence and Safety in 1780. He was a selectman of the town of Harvard in 1781, '9, '90, and Deacon of the church in 1786.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DAVID FOSTER of Westminster served as Corporal in Captain Noah Miles' Company, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and joined Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Edmund Bemis' Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. In a list of officers of this regiment who were ordered June 12, 1775 to be commissioned, his name appears as Ensign. He served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EZEKIEL FOSTER of Greenfield(also given Bernardston) was the son of Sergeant John and Hannah (Thorp) Foster. He was born in Lebanon, Conn. in 1727, and removed with his

father to Deerfield in 1741. December 29, 1747 he was a sentinel in Lieutenant Samuel Child's Company at Fort Pelham. From December 29, 1747 to March 9, 1748 he was in Colonel John Stoddard's Regiment in the Colonel's Company. From November 1, 1748 to April 3, 1748-9 he was in Captain Israel Williams's Company. From June 4, 1750 to March 28, 1755 he was in Captain Ephriam Williams's Company at Fort Massachusetts. From June 20th to December 10, 1755 he was Corporal in Captain Israel Williams's Company, serving on the Western Frontier. In the Spring of 1758 he was in Captain Israel Foster's Company of Colrain and from April 15 to September 24, 1759 was in Captain Burk's Company at the same place. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Agrippa Wells's Company, Colonel Samuel Williams's Regiment. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Agrippa Wells's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment and served through the year. In some returns he is called Ensign.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JABEZ KEEP of Harvard, was the son of Captain Jabez Keep, Senior, who died in 1774. He succeeded his father as owner of the trip hammer forge and bloomery upon the brook at Old Mill upon his father's death in 1774. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as First Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Davis's Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment of Minute Men. April 25, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. In one list (not dated) he is called Ensign in Captain David Wilder's Company of this regiment. March 18, 1776 he was chosen Second Lieutenant in Captain Hezekieh Whitney's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Second Worcester County Regiment, Massachusetts Militia. July 22, 1776 Captain Jabez Keep marched wth his company of 82 men "to the Northward or Canada Department" under command of Colonel Jonathan Smith. He served as selectman of Harvard in 1783-4. He died in Harvard in 1784.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN MEAD (OR MEED) of Harvard was the son of Samuel and Hannah (Willard) Mead. He was born in that town June 29, 1749. He marched as Third Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Davis's Company Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment of Minute Men, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26,

1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Davis's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment. In another list (date not given) he is called Ensign in Captain Edmund Bemis's Company in the same regiment. He served as late as September, and probably through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONATHAN MERIAM of Bolton marched with that rank in Captain Benjamin Hastings's Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Hastings's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. In one list (not dated) he is called Ensign in the same company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS OSBORN of Bolton was evidently the Thomas "Ozbon" who was a private in Captain Israel Taylor's Company of Harvard in a detachment from Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, serving on the Fort William Henry alarm from August 13th to 26th, 1757. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Robert Longley's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving eight days. March 20, 1776 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Houghton's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Second Worcester County Regiment. From April 1st to July 2, 1778, he was Lieutenant in Captain Seth Newton's Company in Colonel Abijah Stearns's Regiment, serving on guard duty at Roxbury. He died in Bolton, September 13, 1810, aged 75.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ASA PERRY of Fitchburg held that rank in Captain Ebenezer Woods's Company of Militia, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment which marced on the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, serving six days. He was a prominent man in that town and served as constable in 1773.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JACOB ROBINS (OR ROBBINS) of Harvard was born about 1728. August 15, 1757 he enlisted as a private in Captain Jonas Prescott's Company for service for the relief of Fort William Henry, being at that time a resident of Littleton. September 26, 1774 he was Ensign in Captain Josiah Whitney's "Youngest Co." He

was Second Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He served as assessor in the town of Harvard in 1777. He may have been the man of that name and town who served in Captain Joseph Sargent's Company on a Rhode Island alarm from May 5 to July 12, 1777. He died in that town November 25, 1778, in the 50th year of his age.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES SAWYER (OR SAYER) of Lancaster was born somewhere between 1730 and '35. Three children of that name belonging to different families were born in that town during that period, and we are therefore unable to tell to which family he belonged. On the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched in the above rank in Captain Joseph White's Company of Militia, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving 4½ days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM SMITH of Shirley was the son of Nathan and Rebecca Smith. He was probably the man of that name who was a private in Captain Artemas Ward's 1st Shrewsbury Company, March 28, 1757. From February 29th to December 2, 1760 as the son of Nathan Smith, and a resident of Shirley, he was Corporal in Captain Thomas Beaman's Company. From March 8th to December 7, 1761 he was Sergeant in Captain James Reed's Company, serving at Crown Point, and from March 16th to November 24, 1762 he served under the same company commander. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as Sergeant in Captain Henry Haskell's Company, Colonel James Prescott's Regiment. April 26, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Robert Longley's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he served through the year. He was probably the man of that name who was Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Smith's Company, Colonel Jacob's Regiment in November 1778. He removed to Peterboro, N. H. about 1780, and he and Ephraim, Junior were residents of that town in 1790.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JARED SMITH of Lunenberg was engaged April 25, 1775 to serve in Captain John Fuller's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL WEST was probably the man

who served in Captain "Perces" Company, Colonel Williams's Regiment, and sworn to January 3, 1761. In a list of officers of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment in 1775 his name appears as Second Lieutenant in Captain Abner Cranston's Company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PHINEAS WILLARD of Harvard was the son of Phineas and Mary (Sawyer) Willard. He was born in Harvard August 1, 1736, and was one of the twenty Harvard men in Colonel Josiah Brown's Regiment in 1756. From August 13th to 28th, 1757 he was a trooper in Captain Samuel Haskell's Company of Harvard, in a detachment of Colonel Oilver Wilder's Regiment, on the Fort William Henry alarm. He was a lieutenant in Captain Joseph Fairbanks's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and he was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Amos Fairbanks's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment from September 6th to November 29, 1777, serving to reinforce the Continental Army at the Northward. He served as assessor in Harvard in 1772, '3, '5, '6, '7, '8, '88, '9.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONATHAN SAWYER of Lancaster was probably born in that town, but as two of the same name were born within a few years of each other, we have been thus far unable to identify them, and cannot state his parentage. He was a Sergeant in Captain Benjamin Houghton's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1175. April 25, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Haskell's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and he served through the year. In some of the returns he is called Ensign. June 18, 1776 his name appears on anstract for advance pay as Lieutenant in Captain William Warner's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitnay's Second Worcester County Regiment. He was killed by the Indians in July or August, 1777, according to the records of the First Church of Lancaster.

ENSIGN JONATHAN BALEY (OR BAYLEY) of Lancaster was the son of Jonathan and Bridget Bayley. He was born in that town March 12, 1737-8. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served Ensign in First Lieutenant Josiah Kendall's Company which marched with Daniel Robbins's Company.

ENSIGN TIMOTHY BOUTELL (BOUTOL, BOUTWELL) was born about 1740. He was in the French War service in 1758 as shown in a billeting account, dated January 2, 1759, in which his name appears as a private in Captain Philip Richardson's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regment, returning from Lake George. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Ensign in Captain John Joslyn's Company, Colonel John Whitcomb's Regiment, serving six days. April 25, 1775 he enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain David Wilder's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, and served through the year. July 6, 1780 he was commissioned Captain of the 1st Leominster Company in Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment, raised to reinforce the Continental Army for three months. He was discharged October 11, 1780. In the Vital Records of Leominster for 1778 he was called Major, and the death is recorded May 25, 1810 of "Col. Timothy Boutwell," aged 70 years.

ENSIGN NATHAN HOWARD of Westminster was the son of Jonathan and Mercy Howard of Malden. He was born October 22, 1733. He served as an Ensign in Captain John Estabrook's Company which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and joined Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving 9 days. March 14, 1776 he was chosen First Lieutenant in Captain William Edgell's 3rd Company in Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment. The date of his death is given in the "Westminster Vital Records" as April 5, 1820 and his age as 86. In the "History of Westminster" it is stated that he was "a man of character and enterprise, respected and honored by his fellow citizens who elected him selectman for several years, and called him to other positions of public service."

ENSIGN EDWARD NEWTON of Lancaster was the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Allen) Newton, and was born in Shrewsbury January 18, 1737-8. He and his father were both members of Captain Jabez Beaman's Second Shrewsbury Company, April 7, 1757. On the Lexington adarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Ensign in Captain Daniel Robbins's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, serving fourteen days. March 20, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Fortunatus Eager's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitcomb's Regiment. March 21, 1777 he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Solomon Stuart's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitcomb's Regiment on the Bennington alarm, serving five days. September 1, 1777 he was engaged to serve in Captain William Greenleaf's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment; and reported October 26, 1777. In a pay abstract dated October 30, 1777, he is credited with rations from September 3 to December 7, 1777. April 12, 1780 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitcomb's Second Worcester County Regiment.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN WEST of Salem was born January 7, 1738-9, and may have been the man who from April 10 to November 14, 1759 was seaman on board the ship "King George", Captain Benjamin Halowell, Jr. According to a return dated at Camp in Cambridge, June 3, 1775, he was commissioned Ensign in this regiment before that date. He was killed in the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and his mother, Mary West, rendered an account, March 13, 1776, against the Colony of Massachusetts Bay for compensation for clothing lost belonging to her son. An account was rendered the same day, attested by Captain Abner Cranston of clothing and other articles "the property of said West, Lieutenant, who was slain in the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. The sum of £3:17:00 was allowed the heirs of said West, June 22, 1776 for the above named loss.

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR-SCORE YEARS

By Judge Francis M. Thompson of Greenfield, Massachusetts

Including His Narrative of Three Years in the New West, During Which He Took in 1862 a 3000-mile Trip From St. Louis up the Missouri, and Thence Down the Snake and Columbia Rivers to Portland, and to San Francisco, Returning in 1863.

(Continued from Vol. VII, No 1)

applied, and as the boat rushed past the Indians they poured in a fire of bullets and arrows, but luckily without damage to any person. I secured for my collection an arrow which penetrated the smoke stack. As we passed, our two field pieces loaded with grape were let go, and then a second time, as the red-skins skedaddled over the hills. I saw a big rascal in a clump of brush about six rods from the river bank, and fired both barrels of my rifle at him, but with what effect I do not know. I anxiously watched the clump of brush as long as possible, but saw nothing of him. This attack was made in the Crow country, but was probably the work of some other tribe.

When we reached Fort Union we found near by, a large Indian village fully occupied by the Gros Ventres, who were then deeply engaged in a devout religious ceremony. A very large booth had been constructed of poles covered with green branches, and in the center stood a high pole from which the roof sloped to the leafy screen of the sides. This green tent was surrounded by hundreds of Indians of all ages and sexes, peering curiously through the foliage. From the inside issued the tum-tum of the skin drums, the singing of the excited inmates and the tootings of innumerable whistles. Pressing among the crowd who fell away when they discovered a white man, I soon had a peep-hole and obtained a good view of the performances going on within. On the ground surrounding a dry hide tightly stretched over a hole in the earth, sat a half dozen In-

dians solemnly pounding in unison upon its surface. Near by were others beating upon skin heads tightly drawn over the ends of sections of hollow logs, something like an ordinary drum. Every man taking active part in the ceremonies was stripped to the skin, with the exception of a breech-cloth. Some were entirely covered with white clay, some streaked with vermillion, some with yellow ochre, and others daubed with black and other colors. The big medicine man, master of ceremonies, was clothed in the most fantastic manner, with his medicine bag and his potent charms displayed in the most attractive manner. He was the chief manager of the concern and conducted himself with the greatest dignity, and with a haughtiness which seemed to indicate his assurance that he had all the gods under his direct command. It seemed as though a hundred men had either long or short whistles in constant use, emitting ear piercing toots, keeping time with the singers and the drums. The singing seemed mostly "Hi-ya!" Hi-ya!" repeated over and over. now soft and low, then swelling to the fullest volume, as the occasion seemed to demand. From the center pole extended several long ropes of rawhide, ending in loops, four or five feet from the ground. In the middle of the ring stood a number of young bucks, their legs and arms lacerated and bleeding, and having in their breasts two parallel cuts perhaps three inches in length and an inch and a half apart. The skin between the cuts was raised and beneath were thrust on each breast, a wooden peg perhaps three inches in length. Soon a young fellow slipped a loop over each button and ran settling back upon the throngs, swiftly around the pole. As the throngs wound up the unearthly music rose to its highest pitch, and the bleeding victim threw himself back upon the ropes and slowly unwound, the whole weight of his body borne by the throngs. At the climax the excitement is most intense. The singers yell their loudest; the drummers pound most furiously, and the whistlers cheeks swell with their efforts to make more noise.

The antics of the medicine man reach the highest flights of the grotesque. While I was an observer one of the victims passed into a swoon. Whether he would again have to make the crucial test, or whether he would be in disgrace, and fail of becoming a warrior, I was unable to learn.

Then followed an impassioned address by a battle scarred old warrior, and at his telling points, the other old men would grunt assent. The whole scene was one long to be remembered, and was worthy the pencil of Frederick Remington. No murmur of pain came from any actor while I watched the scene, and the countenances of some seemed to indicate that their bodies were entirely under the control of their fanatic spirits. I was told that these ceremonies continue for three days and that during that time the chief actors take no food.

Governor Stevens tells this story of these Indians. A Gros Ventre brave was married to a woman of the Blackfeet tribe, and while they were travelling he was killed and his fleet horse was stolen. The assassin proposed that she marry him and go northward, and the Gros Ventres would never learn of the death of their fellow tribesman. She assented, and he gave her the slow animal which he had ridden and took the better one himself. They came to water on their journey, and leaving her horse with him she went for some, and returning, pressed him to go for some also. He consented, and leaving his horse with her, she mounted the fast horse and fled to her own people, who soon took revenge for the murdered man.

Our trip down the Missouri was without special interest excepting as related, and in due time we arrived at the end of our journey and were warmly welcomed. After spending a short time in Massachusetts I took an office at the corner of Broadway and Courtland streets, New York City, for the purpose of disposing of the mining property owned jointly by myself and others. My desk overlooked Courtland street, up which came marching at the close of the civil war, regiment after regiment of ragged and dirty heroes, keeping step to patriotic music, and as they turned the corner into Broadway, they were greeted by thousands of cheers and the shouts of an enthusiastic populace.

Base indeed must have been the man who witnessed these events, without feeling his heart stirred to the depths with patriotic fervor.

I took the precaution before leaving Montana, of having taken from each mine owned by our company, a generous sample of the ore, having the same sealed in a rawhide case, and annexed to each package a statement signed by the miner who took it out as to its genuineness, and the

date of said transaction. This was sworn to before a magistrate, and then the parcels put into large raw-hide packages of convenient size, and sewed up.

I brought with me about a ton of these samples, of course at quite a large expense, but this extra caution paid us well, for of all the men from Montana during that season trying to interest eastern people in mining property, I think I was the only one who met with much success.

After having several assays made at the mint, I arranged with the superintendent of the School of Mines of Columbia College, whereby in consideration of my furnishing them with gold bearing Montana quartz, they would make assays and report to me the result of each separate original parkage. In this way I obtained accurate knowledge of the value of the mining property which I offered for sale. I also had about a pound of selected nuggets of gulch gold, which I exhibited, to show the richness of the country. Somehow these nuggets disappeared like melting snow, but I have no doubt but the missing gold helped to make advantageous sales of our mining property.

I was successful in disposing of mines to the value of upwards of one hundred thousand dollars, principally to merchants in the leather trade, in the district known as "The Swamp." When the option which I first negotiated matured, and the parties accepted the properties, my partners Edgerton, Hall, and Gridley came on from Montana, and we executed the formal conveyances, to the purchasers.

Having disposed of all my mining interests in Montana, I gave up my office in New York and my wife and I returned to our old New England home, where we are content to spend the fast fleeing years, in leading a "simple life."

I have kept in touch with many old friends all these years, and my interest in them, as well as in the great Commonwealth which has arisen from the small beginnings which I helped to foster, is keen and loyal. Occasionally we receive ever-welcome visits from some of my mountain friends, but many have passed over that great divide which separates us from the undiscovered country.

BEING NOTES ON MEN AND THINGS IN JUDGE THOMPSON'S MONTANA REMINISCENCES.

Note No. 1. See reference on page 141, vol. V.

JAMES AND GRANVILLE STUART, the first gold miners of Montana, then located at Gold Creek, came into this region in 1857. They were natives of Virginia, their father being a pioneer in California in 1849, and taking his two sons with him to that country in 1852. When the young men were on their way home in 1857, upon nearing Salt Lake, they found their way blocked by the Mormons, who were preparing to resist the United States troops under Albert Sidney Johnston.

Together with Reece Anderson they turned north and made their way into the Beaver Head and Deer Lodge valleys. James was an associate of mine in the first legislature of Montana, and a charter member of the Historical Society. He posssessed a most adventurous spirit and was the bravest and coolest man, when in a tight place, that I ever knew. He was the leader in the celebrated Yellowstone expedition of 1863, and the survivors of that party all agree that it was only by his coolness, sagacity, and knowledge of Indian character that any of the party escaped. He and fourteen others, among whom were H. A. Bell of our original party, Samuel T. Hauser, and others mentioned in my sketches, left Bannack April 9, 1863, for an exploration of the then little known Yellowstone country. Six others had agreed to meet them at a certain point, but they were stopped and turned back by a large party of Crow Indians. This disappointed party were the lucky discoverers of the mines at Alder Gulch, while on their escape from the Crows.

About two weeks after setting out on their expedition the party under Stuart crossed the divide into the Yellowstone valley, having been detained by meeting Winnemucca and a large party of Bannacks returning from a buffalo hunt. Two days after they were surprised by thirty Crow warriors, who came in their camp. After the men had stood all the provocation they could, and Stuart gave no orders to attack, they made preparations to commence the fracas without orders. Stuart then commanded the chief to call his men off and make them behave themselves, which he did. Placing double guards, they got but little sleep, as thieving Indians were busy all night stealing from the camp. They intended to start at daybreak, and try and escape toward Fort Benton. Before they could get away in the morning they were again surrounded by the Indians, who began to forcibly exchange their poor horses for the best of Stuarts. Seeing that it was time to die or do something, Stuart took his hands full of cartridges and his rifle and told the Indians to mount their horses and leave or he would kill the last one of them, his men all being ready to open fire upon them upon signal from Stuart. The Indians finally weakened and drew off, two chiefs and six others saying they would go with them and get breakfast. After getting their stomachs filled they offered Stuart their robes as a peace offering, but he declined; having, as he told them, nothing to give in return.

Getting rid of their tormentors they followed down the Yellowstone and then up the Big Horn, and upon the night of May 13th, while Stuart and another were on guard, their tents were fired into by a large party of Crows. Ordering the tents pulled down and the men who were able, to crawl out from them and lie close to the ground, they awaited the coming of the morn. In the morning they found that two of the party were fatally wounded, three more severely, and two others wounded, but able to care for themselves. Five horses were killed and several had arrows sticking in their bodies. The Indians could be seen in the hills and ravines near the camp. C. D. Watkins died of his wounds, and E. Bostwick urged his companions to not delay their escape on his account, but to give him his revolver and he would get even with the crew when they came. H. A. Bell was so badly wounded that no one thought he could travel, but upon placing him upon a horse he pluckily held out

and made his escape. Throwing away all their provisions but for a few days supply, after making a fire and drinking coffee, the stricken party mounted their horses, and bore off southeast toward the overland route. As they left, poor Bostwick, placed his pistol to his ear and ended his life. At the supper camp H. T. Geery, who had received an arrow wound, in taking up his rifle from the ground fatally wounded himself in his left breast. Thoughtful to the last of his comrades, he told them they must not remain to wait for his death, and asking them to bury him in his army overcoat, he bade them all good bye, and placing his revolver to his temple he put himself out of misery.

After fifteen days of travel, up pathless canyons and over rocky mountains, the party came upon telegraph poles and rejoiced in civilization.

James Stuart became post trader among the Sioux, and died at Fort Peck, Sept. 30, 1873, aged forty two years.

Granville Stuart, also a charter member of the Historical Society of Montana, was for many years associated with Judge W. B. Dance in mercantile business, and was, by President Cleveland appointed minister to Uraguay and Paraguay, in 1895.

Note No. 2. See reference on page 154, vol. V.

FORT PIERRE, was at the time of my visit one of the principle posts of the American Fur Company. It took its name from Pierre Choteau, Jr., a prominent member of the company. It was of the same general character of the other trading posts, a palisaded headquarters. It was built in 1831, the timber for its construction being floated from sixty miles above. This post was the home of Dorian, a famous interpreter and trader. About 1855 the government purchased it for a military post.

Note No. 3. See reference on page 156, vol. V.

FORT BETHOLD was built in 1845 bu the Fur company and in its day was an important trading post. In 1865 when I knew it several companies of Iowa cavalry were garrisoned there, but soon after Fort Stevenson was erected as a military post and it was abandoned. Nothing remains of it now.

Note No. 4. See reference on page 158, vol. V.

LOUIS DAUPHIN was for a long time a most skillful and fearless hunter on the Missouri. "He seemed to have no fear of Indians and de-

lighted in danger, but his lack of prudence cost him his life, for he was killed by the Sioux near the mouth of Milk river in 1865."

Note No. 5. See reference on page 158, vol. V.

MACKINAW boats were built primarily to go *down* the river, and were flat bottomed and sometimes fifty to seventy-five feet in length and ten or more feet in width, and could carry quite a large amount of freight, even on shoal water. Originally goods were taken up the river in keel boats built in St. Louis and other towns. Sometimes sails were used on these boats, but they were generally cordelled against the current by men tracking along the shore, in the same manner that canal boats are drawn by horses. It was slow and heavy work.

Note No. 6. See reference on page 29, vol. VI.

FORT UNION was in 1862 by far the best of the trading posts on the Missouri river. It was situated on the northerly side of the river about three miles above its junction with the Yellowstone, and was established in 1829. The buildings were enclosed in a high palisade of hewn logs made square and placed close together. The palisade was 220 x 240 feet. and at the southwest and northeast corners were built two story stone mounts or bastions, loopholed with cannon in place. The buildings were well constructed and admirably fitted for the Indian trade, and for many years this station was the general headquarters of the American Fur Company's posts.

In 1833 William Sublette, in the interests of Robert Campbell built Fort William, a few miles below, in opposition to Fort Union, but it went to decay, and the United States government took the site and built thereon Fort Buford, for military purposes. When I first saw Fort Union there were but few Indians there. The enclosed space had been used all winter as a corral for stock, and I thought it about the dirtiest place I ever saw used by white men as a residence.

Note No. 7. See reference on page 30, vol. VI.

CRACON DU NEZ. The Lewis and Clark party were here June 11th 1805. They called the Teton the Tansey river, which at this place frequently flows quite near the Missouri, before discharging into the Marias The high clayey bluffs lying between the two rivers is known as "Cracon du Nez." From this elevation they first caught sight of the glistening snow on the Rocky mountains. Clark speaks of a fine spring where "we refreshed ourselves with a good drink of grog." Near here they killed two brown bears, and made a *cache* in which they deposited "corn, pork, flour, some powder and lead" relieving themselves of over one thousand pounds in weight. Capt. Lewis also killed several fine elk, and hung what they did not need on trees for the use of the men on the boats in the Missouri.

Note No. 8. See reference on page 33 (sixth line) vol. VI.

MALCOLM CLARKE. Perhaps the most picturesque character whom I met in my wanderings in the mountains, was Malcolm Clarke. He was the son of Nathan Clarke, an officer in the U. S. army, and was born at Fort Wayne, in 1817. When yet a lad his father was stationed at Fort Snelling, then in a wilderness, and Malcolm became an expert hunter and trapper while yet in his teens. When seventeen years old he received appointment at West Point, but having cowhided a fellow cadet for some real or fancied wrong, he was court martialed, and dismissed the service. He then sailed for Texas, determined to offer his services to Sam Houston, to aid in the liberation of that country.

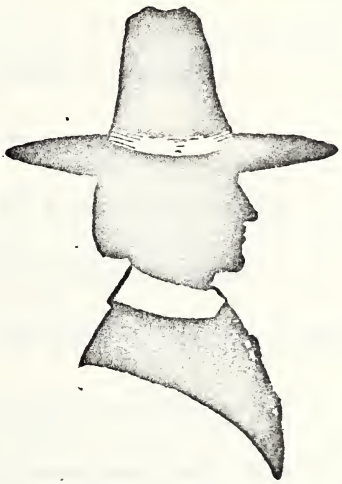
On the voyage, the captain of the ship not living up to the agreement entered into for their passage, he excited and commanded a mutiny, and bound the captain and took him as a prisoner to Galveston, where he liberated him and reported to Houston as having been in mutiny on the high seas. After hearing the case, Houston dismissed him, and gave him a commission in the Texas army. When twenty-four years old, he met John Culbertson, in Cincinnati, and enlisted in the service of the American Fur Company for service at their forts upon the upper Missouri. By his dash and daring deeds he obtained great renown among the Indians of the upper river, and took a chieftain's daughter of the Blackfeet tribe, for his wife. He remained in the Fur company's employ for many years, being often in charge of some of their trading posts. He sent his chil-

dren to the states for education, generally visiting them once each year. He was a daring hunter and gained the name of Ne-so-ke-i-yu, (The Four Bears) from having killed four grizzlies in one day. At an encounter with a grizzley he ventured too much, and at one blow the bear took the scalp from the side of his head, and ever after he had great respect for that species of bear. He advised me never to attack one unless I was on horseback or where I could climb a tree. Retiring from the service of the company, he took up the Indian trade upon his own account, taking his goods into the villages and camps of his Indian friends. During this period he passed through marvellous experiences and wonderful escapes. Once while trading in Calf Shirt's village, he caught an Indian stealing, and knocked him down. The village was at once in an uproar and cries of vengeance filled the air. With a derringer in each hand he stood off the crowd until the older men came, when a council was held, and after the truth was known, Calf Shirt declared "This man shall live; he has a big heart!" At one time when in charge of Fort Benton, he gave shelter to a half dozen Blackfeet who were pursued by three hundred Arickarees. These Indians after spending nearly all their ammunition and arrows in an attack on the fort were obliged to draw off in defeat. He had long had a feud with McKinzie, an old mountain man, and by some chance they met in 1863, on the Fur company boat, below Fort Union. Frank Worden, an old friend of mine who was present informed me that McKinzie, who had been drinking, began the quarrel at this time, which ended in the shooting of McKinzie by Clarke, as he claimed, in self defence. By Worden's advice Clarke and his young son Nathan, left the boat at Fort Union and drove to Fort Benton by the Milk river route. No judicial notice was ever taken of this affray.

Retiring from the Indian trade, Mr. Clarke gathered his family together and established a ranch on the Prickley Pear, in 1864, and it was here in the spring of 1865 that I was his guest. At that time many of his wife's Indian relatives were hanging about his premises, living upon his lavish generosity. Not long after I was there, his own and his Indian guest's horses were stolen. After examination, the Indians declared the thieves to have been white men. The visitors ill will was aroused when all the horses bearing Clarke's brand came straggling back into camp. They suspected that Clarke had played them falsely.

(*To be Continued*)

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

—ASSOCIATED AND ADVISORY EDITORS—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS.
DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.
CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C.
ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. VII JULY, 1914 NO. 3

Contents of this Issue.

COLONEL JOHN NIXON'S REGIMENT . . . Frank A. Gardner, M. D. . 99

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS . . . . . Charles A. Flagg . 121

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR SCORE YEARS . Judge Francis M. Thompson . 129

A NEGRO SLAVE IN DANVERS, MASS. . . . . Anne L. Page . 137

LETTER FROM A SOLDIER IN THE CIVIL WAR 139

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos,

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

COLONEL JOHN NIXON'S REGIMENT

16TH REGIMENT PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
5TH REGIMENT ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

This regiment was made up largely of Middlesex County men. Two of the companies, however, were composed mostly of men from New Hampshire, and one of men from Maine. Still another was largely composed of men from Salem, Marblehead and towns in Essex County.

The Field and Staff officers of this regiment April 24, 1775, were as follows:

Colonel John Nixon, Sudbury.
Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Nixon, Framingham.
Major John Buttrick, Concord.
Adjutant Abel Holden, Sudbury.
Quartermaster John White, Haverhill.
Surgeon Isaac Spafford, Haverhill. .
Surgeon's Mate Josiah Langdon, Sudbury.

"In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, May 9, 1775.
To the Hon'le the Provincial Congress.
Gent.—

Capt. Ebenr Winship Having Inlisted in Company and being Desirous of Joyning Colo. John Nixon's Rejemet, We Recommend that Said

Ebenr Winship Capt., and Will'm Warren, Lieut. and Richard Buckminster, Ensn be Commissioned accordingly,

Benja. White
Chairman."

A list published May 23, 1775, contains the following names of officers of this regiment:

"Colonel John Nixon
Lt. Colonel Thomas Nixon
Major Butrick or Cudworth

Captains.

William Smith	Joseph Butler
John Lealand	Benj. Bullard
John Hayward	William Buckminster
Thadeus Russell	Micajah Gleason
Thomas Drury	Abisha Brown."

"Cambridge, 26th May, 1775.

To the Honorable Committee of Safety.

Gentlemen. We. the Subscribers being highly disatisfied with the alteration that is likely to take place respecting the Field Officers in Colo. Nixon's Rigement, as we took our Inlisting Orders under Coln. John Nixon, Lieut. Coln John Nixon, Lieut.. Coln Jacob Miller & Major Nathaniel Cudworth with an expectation that they would be Established Field Officers of the Rigement, especially as we were at the Choice of sd Gentlemen & knowing the Choice to be Fair and above board and every Gentleman Present appeared to be pleased with the same, therefore think it a great Greavance that after they had ben at the trouble of Recruiting and had almost Filled up our Respective Companys before we had any notice of aney design to make an Alteration in the Leaders of said Rigement and further that we were to come to a New Choice with Men that were not Nominated with us to be in our Coine as Capts; and furthermore that several Lieuts. should Act in behalf of their Capts. they being not present, and one Lieut.; saying at the same time he had not thought of tarreing in the Armey, of which we think to be sufficient reasons that the first Choice stand Fair and the last the Contrary, therefore as we are Earnest to be in the Service in the Defence of our Country, (if the last

Choice is Established) beg leave to have the Priviledge of Joining in some other Rigement, and as in Dutey bound shall ever pray—

Benja. Bullard, Capt.
Thos. Drury, Capt.
John Leland, Capt.
Thadeus Russell, Capt."

"Cambridge, 30th May, 1775.

Sir;

Wee, the Subscribers, Commanders in the Regiment under your Command Beg leave, (with great Concern) to acquaint you that the Respective Companys whom we have the Honour to Command, are nearly Compleat in Numbers, Some of Which is destitute of arms and Blankets notwithstanding, We have made aplication to the Respective Towns to which they belonged to supply them their advance pay Voted them by the Congress Withheld—the regiment unsettled—Our Commissions Retained, all Which Seems to Create a general uneasiness among the Soldiers.

To prevent Which We desire you would Represent these Facts, to that Department to which it belongs in Order to have these Our Complaints Redressed.

Humbly submitting Our Cause to Our Colonel in full Confidence that he Will assist us in this Our Petition.

Joseph Butler — Abishai Brown
Micajah Gleason — William Smith
Moses McFarland — David Moore

To Col. Nixon."

In Committee of Safety, June 2, 1775, the following action was taken.

"Col. John Nixon having satisfied this Committee that his regiment is in good forwardness, he had a certificate thereof, and a recommendation to the Provincial Congress that said regiment be commissioned accordingly."

"To His Excellancy General Ward & c.

May it Please your Excellancy

the petition of the Subscribing Soldiers of the Compy Commanded by Capt. Drury Humbly showeth . . . that your petitions With the utmost

Concern find themselves Shifted Out of Col. Nixon's Regt. into that of Col. Gardner. Contrary to Our Inclination and Repugnant to the promise made us at Our Inlisting. Wee therefore beg that your Excellency Would be Pleased to Continue us in the Regiment Wee Engaged to Serve in—and not to be removed in the Future Only to Serve the Malevolent Disposition of our Captain—and as in Duty Bound shall pray.
Camp Cambridge, 5th June, 1775."
Signed by twenty-eight men.

"A list of officers in Colo. John Nixon's Rigemen. Viz.—

Thos. Nixon, Lt. Colo.
John Butrick, Major.

Joseph Butler, Capt.
Silas Walker, Lt.
Edwd. Richardson, Ensn.

Abisha Brown, Capt.
Daniel Tayler, Lt.
Silas Mann, Ensn.

Wm. Smith, Capt.
John Heald, Lt.
John Hartwell, Ensn.

Micaja Gleason, Capt.
James Kimball, Lt.
Willm Ryan, Ensn.

Moses McFarland, Capt.
David Bradley, Lt.
Jacob Quimby, Ensn.

David Moore, Capt.
Micah Goodenow, Lt.
Jona. Hill, Ensn.

Staff Officers:
Isaac Spafford, Surgeon.
————, Mate Surgeon.

Abel Holden, Adjutant.
John White, Quartermaster."

Upon the back of the above document was written the following: "Colo. John Nixon's return of officers in his Rijement Recommended for Commission June 5, 1775."

In records of the Committee of Safety we find the following under date of June 14, 1775. "A number of men belonging to the Company of Captain Drury, having petitioned that they be permitted to join, some, the regiment commanded by Col. Gardner and others the regiment commanded by Colo. Nixon; and the committee having considered their several requests, *Voted*, as the opinion of this committee, that said company be joined to such regiment as it shall appear the major part of said company are in favor of when called upon for that purpose."

When the Regiments in the Provincial Army were numbered this was known as the 16th. It was stationed at Cambridge.

"Return of two Companies in Colo. Nixon's Regiment to be Commissioned

Thomes Drury, Capt.
William Maynard, Lieut.
Joseph Mixer, Ensign.

Samuel McCob, Captain.
Benjamin Pattee, Lieut.
John Riggs, Ensign.

June 16, 1775. Jno. Nixon, Col.

In Committee of Safety, Cambridge, June 16, 1775.

The Above Officers are approved of and recommended to the Honble Congress to be Commissioned.

Benj. White, Chairman."

From another record we find the following were also commissioned on that date,

"Capt. Ebeneazer Winship.
Lieut. William Warren.
Ensign Richard Buckminster."

Frothingham in his History of the Seige of Boston says in regard to this Regiment at the Battle of Bunker Hill:

"John Nixon's Regiment from Middlesex and Worcester was neither full nor commissioned, and both the returns and details of it are very meagre. Only three companies appear to be listed dated June 16th, and the officers of them are all that appear to have been commissioned at this time. Colonel Sweet states that three hundred were led onto the field by Colonel Nixon who behaved with great gallantry. He was badly wounded and carried off the hill." In a list of the casualities of this battle given 4 Force 11, 1628, this regiment is listed as having "3 killed and missing."

"Return of the officers of Col. Nixon's Reg't Cambridge 23d June, 1775.

Viz.: 1 Col., 1 Lieut. Do., 1 Major, 9 Captains, 9 Lieutenants and 9 Ensigns Commissioned, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 1 Mate Present but Not Commissioned.

N. B. 1 Captain and his officers Recruiting in the country Not Commissioned but Dayley Expected in Camp.

Thomas Nixon, Lt. Col."

When the Army of the United Colonies was organized early in July, 1775, the regiment became No. 5 in that service. Doctor Isaac Spafford was chosen Surgeon of this regiment in Provincial Congress July 5, 1775. He had served from April 19, 1775, the time of his enlistment. The principal towns represented in this regiment were as follows:

Captains.

Moses McFarland, Haverhill, (N. H.) Plastow, Hawke, etc.
Joseph Butler, Concord, Newburyport, etc.
Ebenezer Winship, Salem, Marblehead, Waltham, etc.
Abishai Brown, Concord, Ashby, Acton, etc.
Micajah Gleason, Framingham, Salem, Haverhill, etc.
David Moore, Sudbury, Framingham, etc.
William Smith, Lincoln, Acton, etc.
Jeremiah Gilman, Haverhill, Plastow and other N. H. Towns.
Samuel McCobb, Georgetown, Woolwich, Wiscussett and other Maine towns.

Under date of July 16, 1775, we find that Lieutenants Jonathan Hill and Joseph Mixer were recruiting officers.

A letter from General Lee to the Committee of Supplies was written the last of July requesting 73 firearms and bayonets for this regiment and other firearms were requested August 8th.

A return of Captain Joseph Butler's Company made September 30, 1775, gave the name of the junior commissioned captain—"Ensign Nathan Wheeler, of Roilstown."

From returns dates September 30th and October 18th, 1775, we note that this regiment was stationed during this period on Winter Hill.

The following table shows the strength of the regiment during the different months of the year:

	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non-Com.	Rank and file.	Total.
June 9, 1775	18*	.	40	235†	293
July, 1775	17	5	53‡	412	487
Aug. 18, 1775	26	3	52	417	498
Sept. 23, 1775	25	3	46	423	497
Oct. 17, 1775	18	4	42	415	479
Nov. 18, 1775	17	4	39	396	456
Dec. 30, 1757	23	5	51	419	498

The commissioned officers whose records are given in connection with the story of this regiment, attained rank as follows during the Revolution: brigadier general 1, colonel 2, lieut. colonel 3, major 1, captain 15, first lieutenant 13, second lieutenant 4, surgeon 1 and surgeon's mate 1. Nineteen of these officers had seen service in the French and Indiana wars or in Provincial Militia, including ten who had held commissions in such service; 1 colonel, 3 captains, 3 lieutenants and 3 ensigns.

COLONEL JOHN NIXON of Sudbury was the son of Christopher and Mary (Sever) Nixon of Framingham. He was born in the last named town March 1, 1727. He joined the Colonial troops under Sir William Pepperill in 1735, and from that date until 1775 was in the Army of the Province continuously except in 1752-5, when he was at his home in Framingham. From March 27th to September 8, 1775, he was a Lieuten-

*Not including field officers.

†Including drummers and fifers.

‡Including drummers and fifers. (July-Dec. inclusive.)

ant in Captain Ebeneazer Neal's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment. During this service is recorded four and a half days' travel from Albany to Boston. September 9, 1755, he was appointed Captain of a company "lately commanded by Captain Jonathan Hoar" and he served until January 3, 1756. In the following year he was Captain of a company in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. His birthplace and residence being given as Framingham; age 27; occupation farmer. On the 11th of October of that year he was "in Camp at Fort William Henry." The full extent of this service was from February 18th to December 26, 1756. In September-November, 1758, he also commanded a company in Colonel Ruggles's Regiment. From March 31st to December 31, 1759. he commanded a company in Colonel Ruggles's Regiment on an expedition to Crown Point. His residence at this time was given as Sudbury. August 13, 1761, he was given three months' advance pay for service in Sir Richard Saltonstall's Regiment and he served continuously until January 1, 1763. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he commanded a company of Minute Men from Sudbury in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Colonel of the 16th Regiment in the Provincial Army. His regiment was stationed at Cambridge. He was Field Officer of the Main Guards, May 20, 1775, and Officer of the Day for June 1st. His commission as Colonel was ordered June 3, 1775, and he again served as Officer of the Day June 9th. A portion of this regiment at least, was led on the field by Nixon at the battle of Bunker Hill, Colonel Sweet stating that the number so engaged was 300. Frothingham in his "History of the Seige of Boston" states that Colonel Nixon "behaved with great gallantry" and that he was badly wounded and carried off the Hill. When the Army was reorganized, Colonel Nixon's Regiment became the 5th in the Army of the United Colonies, and was assigned to Brigadier General Sullivan's Brigade, forming a part of the second division of the Army under Major General Lee, to be stationed at Winter Hill. He served through the year, and January 1, 1776, became Colonel of the 4th Regiment in the Continental Army. He served in that regiment until August 9, 1776, when he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General in the Continental Army. He was placed in command of the forces stationed at Governor's Island in New York Harbor. At the first Battle of Stillwater, September 19, 1777, General Nixon's Brigade, with that of Generals Grover and Paterson, composed the right

wing under the immediate command of General Gates. During this day a cannon ball passed so near his head that it impaired the sight of one eye and the hearing of one ear. He continued to serve, however, until September 12, 1780, when he resigned owing to ill health occasioned by his wound. He retired to private life and kept a Tavern at Rice's End, Framingham. He went to Middlebury, Vt., about 1806, and died there in March 24, 1815, "age 90". The history of Sudbury refers to him as follows:

He "was preeminently a military man by nature and experience and had known much of the hard fare and rough companionship of the army. He was a man of affable address and quiet demeanor. He was light complexioned, medium size and cheerful disposition. He was a decided man and a great lover of children. One of his grandsons informed the author of the 'History of Sudbury' that the old man used to take his grandchildren on his knee and sing war songs to them, and one that he remembered was as follows:

'O, why, soldiers, why should we be melancholy, boys? whose business 'tis to die
Though cold, hot and dry we are always bound to follow, boys, and scorn to fly.'"

LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS NIXON of Framingham was the son of Christopher and Mary (Sever) Nixon, and brother of General Nixon. He was born April 27, 1736. From April 5th to December 15, 1755, he was a private in Captain Ebeneazer Newall's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. From February 18th to December 3, 1756, he was Ensign in the company of his brother Captain John Nixon, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, on an expedition to Crown Point. In this record his age is given as twenty, occupation farmer, birthplace and residence Framingham. In 1759 he was "Cominshears in Conll John Jones Regiment", as recorded in the Massachusetts Archives, Volume 97, page 152A. From March 31st to November 30 of that year he served as a Lieutenant in Captain Stephen Maynard's Company. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment in the Continental Army, holding that rank until the 9th of August, 1776, when he was

promoted Colonel succeeding his brother, who had been made Brigadier General. January 1, 1777, he became Colonel of the 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served most of the time in the Highlands of the Hudson until he retired, January 1, 1781. He was a brave and efficient officer. He removed from Framingham to Southborough about 1784, and died on the passage from Boston to Portsmouth, August 12, 1800. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

MAJOR JOHN BUTTRICK of Concord was the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wooley) Buttrick. He was born in Concord, July 20, 1731. From a return dated September 17, 1755, we learn that he was in Colonel Joseph Buckminster's Regiment in an expedition against Crown Point. April 25, 1757, he was in Colonel James Minot's 1st Concord Company. August 17, 1757, he was a private in Ensign Jonathan Brooks's Company, Colonel Joseph Buckminster's Regiment for the relief of Fort William Henry. In 1771 he was a Lieutenant in Captain James Minot's 1st Concord Company, in Colonel Elisha Jones' 1st Middlesex County Regiment. Shattuck in his "History of Concord" makes the following mention of Major Buttrick in connection with the Battle of April 19, 1775: "His name will be handed down to posterity with distinguished honor for the noble stand he took and the bravery he manifested in leading a gallant band of militiamen on to meet the invading army at the North Bridge and for beginning the first forcible resistance to the British Army. He then returned the fire by commanding his own company to fire by saying, 'Fire, fellow soldirs, for God's sake, Fire!' and discharged his own gun at the same instant." Frothingham, in his "Siege or Boston", page 65, states that John Buttrick was Major in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment on the Lexington alarm. The author has, however, failed to find any record in the archives, of such service on the Lexington alarm. In a list of staff officers made about April 25, 1775, Juhn Buttrick's name appears as Major in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he continued to serve in that rank through the year. January 24, 1776, he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel of a regiment raised in Lincoln and Middlesex Counties as a reenforcement to serve in Boston until April 1, 1776; reported chosen to serve in place of Colonel Michael Jackson. From October 19th to November 26th, 1779, he was Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Samuel Denny's Second Regiment, raised for

three months service in order to march to Claverack, N. Y. He died May 16, 1791, at the age of 60.

ADJUTANT ABEL HOLDEN of Sudbury was the son of Jonas and Abigail (Kendall) Holden. He was born October 2, 1732. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain John Nixon's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment, serving five days. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Adjutant in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he continued in that command until June 3, 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati and subsequently upon his removal to New York city he joined the New York State Society in 1809. He died August 2, 1818,

QUARTERMASTER JOHN WHITE of Haverhill was engaged to serve in that rank in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment April 24, 1775, and he continued through the year. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant and Quartermaster in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Quartermaster in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he held that rank until July 29, 1777, when he was promoted to the rank of Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General. A certificate signed by Brigadier General John Nixon stated that he had served as Quartermaster in his Brigade "with Honour to himself and the Country Who Employed Him".

SURGEON ISAAC SPOFFORD (also called SPAFFORD) of Haverhill was the son of Captain Ebenezer and Sarah (Colman) Spofford. He was born in Georgetown, April 10, 1752. He was a student of Dr. James Brickett, Sr., of Haverhill, later Brigadier General Brickett in the Revolution. He settled in Wenham. He was engaged April 19, 1775, as Surgeon in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment in the Provincial Army and he served under that officer through the year. During 1776 he was Surgeon in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment in the Conti-

nental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Surgeon in Colonel John Crane's Artillery Regiment. He served in this Regiment until March 13, 1778. He died in his 34th year of pulmonary consumption and was buried, according to the Beverly records, June 16, 1786.

SURGEON'S MATE JOSIAH LANGDON of Sudbury was the son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Harris) Langdon. He was born March 3, 1746, and graduated at Harvard College, 1764. He was principal of the North Latin Grammar school in Boston for a short time. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and he served at least until September 30, 1775, on which date he was reported sick and absent. He died in Sudbury in or about 1779.

CAPTAIN ABISHIA BROWN of Concord was the son of Abishia and Mary (Farrar) Brown. He was born in Concord, May 2, 1746. April 24, 1775, he joined Colonel John Nixon's Regiment as Captain and served through the year. April 11, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment and served at Hull until December 1, 1776. From April to January he was sick with small-pox. In 1777 he was a Captain in Colonel John Robinson's Regiment, and March 2, 1788, became Major in that command. From April 1st to December 31, 1778, he was Major in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment. He died April 13, 1799, in Concord, aged 55 years.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BUCKMINSTER of Hutchinson was born in Framingham December 15, 1736. His name appeared in an alarm list in Colonel Buckminster's Framingham Company under command of Captain Lieutenant Jeremiah Belknap April, 1757. He removed in 1757 to Barre. He was Captain of the Second Rutland District Company in Colonel John Murray's Regiment, June, 1771. His name appears as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment in a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia but this is evidently a mistake because a record elsewhere shows that he entered the service April 24, 1775, as Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Jona. Brewer's Regiment, and he fought with that Regiment at Bunker Hill on June 17, 1775. His service in that Battle is thus described, by Frothingham in his "Seige of Boston": "Lieutenant Colonel Buckminster acquired much reputation for bravery and prudence in the Battle. Just

before they retreated he received a dangerous wound from a musket ball entering his right shoulder and coming out in the middle of his back. This made him a cripple during his life. He was much respected for his sterling integrity and patriotism and kindness of heart." In a muster roll of Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army for January-November, 1776, dated Ticonderoga, we read: "Appointed January 1, 1776; reported at New Rutland on account of wound received June 17, 1775, at Bunker Hill." In another list his name appears in a list of Field Officers on the Continental Army in 1776, "Colonel Brewer's Regiment, Major General Green's Division." In the Massachusetts Archives, Volume 235, Page 326-8, we find a petition as to "his restoration to good will and citizenship", in which it is stated he was wounded at Bunker Hill. His residence at this time was Barre. He did not live long after the war as the following inscription on his monument bears witness: "Sacred to the memory of Colonel William Buckminster, an industrious farmer, a useful citizen, an honest man, a sincere Christian, a brave officer and a friend to his country; in whose cause he graviously fought and was dangerously wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was born December 15, A. D. 1736. Died June 22, A. D. 1786." (See Col. J. Brewer's Reg't.)

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN BULLARD of Sherborne. His name appears in a list of officers of this regiment dated May 23, 1775. But this is evidently a mistake as he was engaged for service in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and his record will be given in the history of that Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH BUTLER of Concord served as a Corporal in Captain John Johnson's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment from May 31st to September 12, 1753. October 11, 1756, his name appears as Ensign in the Colonel's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's' Regiment, at Fort William Henry. Heitman state that he was Lieutenant of a company of Minute Men at Concord, April 19, 1775, but no such record is found in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War". April 24, 1775, he enlisted as Captain in the First Company in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN THOMAS DRURY of Framingham was the son of Uriah and Martha (Eames) Drury, and was born April 12, 1743. April 22, 1756 he enlisted in Colonel Abraham Williams's regiment for service at Crown Point. His name also appears in the Training Band list of Captain Henry Emms's. In August, 1771, he was Ensign in Captain Joseph Eme's 2nd Framingham Company in Colonel John Noyes's Regiment in the South Part of the 3rd Middlesex Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. He lived on the old homestead place in Framingham and died April 19, 1790.

CAPTAIN JEREMIAH GILMAN of Plaistow, N. H., was engaged April 24, 1775, to command a Company in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. November 8, 1776, he was appointed Captain in Colonel John Stark's 1st Regiment New Hampshire Line, and on the 2nd of April, 1777, was promoted Major. September 20, 1777, he was made Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Nathan Hale's 2nd Regiment, New Hampshire Line. He was transferred to Colonel Joseph Cilley's 1st Regiment, New Hampshire Line, March 5, 1788, and he served until he resigned March 24, 1780. Heitman states that he died March 24, 1823.

CAPTAIN MICAJAH GLEASON of Framingham was the son of Ebenezer and Thankful (Johnson) Gleason. He was born in that town October 11, 1740. In 1758 he served on an expedition to Cape Breton. From April 2nd to November 27, 1759, he was a private in Captain John Nixon's Company, Colonel Ruggles Regiment on an expedition to Crown Point. From April 25th to December 3rd, 1761, he was Sergeant in the same company. He marked on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Captain of a Company of Minute Men from Framingham. April 23, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment Continental Army, and he served in that command until September 16, 1776, when he was killed in the Battle of Harlem Plains.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAYWARD of Acton was a Corporal in Captain

Samuel Dakin's Company from September 15th to December 14, 1755. In 1771 he was Quratermaster in Captain Andrew Conant's Troop of Horse, in Colonel Elisha Jones's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment. April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment. In a list published May 23, 1775, his name appears as one of the Captains in Colonel John Nixon's Provincial Army Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN LELAND. This name appears in a list of officers of this regiment, dated March 23, 1775, but no further record of his connection with the regiment has been found. He was a Captain in Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment and his record has already been given in the history of that organization.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL McCOBB of Georgetown (Maine District) was the son of Samuel McCobb. August 17, 1771, he was Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Moulton's Second Georgetown Company, Colonel William Lithgow's First Lincoln County Regiment. He commanded a company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775; reported enlisted April 24, 1775. May 14, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's regiment and he served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel Joseph Frye's Regiment, according to a list of Seacoast officers stationed at Falmouth, Casco Bay. January 23, 1776, he was chosen Major of Colonel John Robinson's Regiment for service until April 1, 1776. February 8, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 1st Lincoln County Regiment. June 7, 1777, he was chosen Colonel of a regiment to be raised in Cumberland and Lincoln Counties for service in an expedition to St. John's River, Nova Scotia, under Brigadier General Moses Little. May, 1778, Colonel McCobb was superintendent of the enlistments for Lincoln County. July 5, 1777, in a general return of the Massachusetts Militia his name appears as Colonel of the 1st Lincoln County Regiment, and he also held the same rank in General Lovell's Brigade in which he has a record of service from June 24th to September 26, 1779. April 25, 1781, he was engaged as Colenel and served seven months, five days in the Eastern department. In the History of Booth Bay, Me., it is stated that he later obtained the rank of Brigadier General.

CAPTAIN MOSES McFARLAND of Haverhill was engaged April 23, 1775, as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. He served through the year in that command. He was badly wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. March 16, 1779, he was transferred to the Corps of Invalids, as his wound, received at Bunker Hill, would not permit of his continuing in active service in the field. His name appears as Captain of a company of invalids stationed in Boston in Colonel Nichola's Regiment in October, 1779. He continued to serve until 1783. Heitman gives the date of his death as March, 1790, but this is evidently a mistake as the Haverhill Records contain the following entry: "Major Moses McFarland (Husband of Eunice Clark)" died April 6, 1802.

CAPTAIN DAVID MOORE of Sudbury was the son of Uriah and Abigail (Haynes) Moore, and was born in that town June 21, 1722. April 25, 1757, he was a Sergeant in Captain Josiah Richardson's 2nd Sudbury Company. In 1764 (probably) he was Ensign in Captain Elijah Smith's Second Sudbury Company, Colonel Elisha Jones's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment. In 1771 he was Captain of a Troop of Horse in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment. He was probably the man of that name from Sudbury who served as private in Captain Aaron Haynes's Company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Cambridge, and served four days. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and he served through the year. He was probably the same officer who was commissioned June 17, 1779, as Captain in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment, and who was appointed September 2, 1779, as Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Light Infantry Regiment. In all probability he was the same officer who was appointed June 29, 1780, as Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Enoch Hallett's 1st Barnstable County Regiment, engaging in the service at Rhode Island until his discharge, October 20, 1780. He was evidently wounded at some time as his name appears in a list of Sudbury soldiers who were wounded, published in the "History of Sudbury."

CAPTAIN THADDEUS RUSSELL of Sudbury was born about 1740, and he enlisted first as a private in Captain Moses Maynard's 1st Sudbury Company, April 26, 1757. March 23, 1759, at the age of nineteen, residence Sudbury, he enlisted in Colonel Elisha Jones's Regiment for service in Canada. He was apprenticed to Ebenezer King. He was a member of Major Joseph Curtis's 1st Foot Company in Sudbury. From November 2, 1759, to May 14, 1760, he was a private in Captain Daniel Fletcher's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment in Nova Scotia. From March 22nd, to November 20, 1762, he was a private in Captain Gray's Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment. In a list of officers of this regiment published May 23, 1775, his name appears as one of the Captains and on May 26th, he with three other Captains, signed a protest against changes in the Field Officers of this Regiment. His connection with this regiment evidently ceased soon after this, as in June he was a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. In a Muster Roll of this last named regiment, dated August 1st, 1775, an entry giving Captain Russell's name states that he was engaged April 24, 1775, but the two documents above cited prove that he was in Colonel John Nixon's Refiiment in the latter part of May. He evidently changed on account of dissatisfaction expressed in one of the above quoted documents, and served through the remainder of the year in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM SMITH of Lincoln probably was one of the men of that name who served in the French War, but the large number of "William Smiths" in that service makes it impossible to identify his record. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24th of that year he was engaged to serve in that rank in Colonel John Nixon's regiment and he served through the year. No further record has been found.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER WINSHIP of Salem was probably the man of that name who was a resident of Charlestown, and served as a private from September 15th to December 16th, 1755, in Colonel Gridley's Regiment in an expedition to Crown Point; and who was appointed May 20,

1767, as 4th Brigadier* to rank as Colonel in the Governor's Troop of Horse. April 23, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and he served through the year. His residence at this time was given as Salem. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he held that rank until August 11th of that year, when he was appointed Deputy Commissioner of Issues.

*A term used in some European armies to distinguish a cavalry subaltern of the grade of a corporal.—F. A. G.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID BRADLEY of Haverhill was the son of Captain Daniel and Elizabeth (Ayer) Bradley. He was born in Haverhill September 20, 1740. He may have been the man of that name who was Captain of the 2nd Haverhill Company in Colonel John Osgood, Junior's 4th Essex County Regiment in 1762. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Joseph Eaton's Company, Colonel Samuel Johnson's Regiment. May 23, 1775, he enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Moses McFarland's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and served probably through the year. From December, 1775, to October, 1776, he served as Quartermaster in Colonel Henry Knox's Regiment, Continental Artillery. February 3, 1777, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Moses Greenleaf's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. February 20, 1777, he was recommended for commission as First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Eaton's Company in the same regiment. Reported resigned November 7, 1777. He died in Haverhill May 2, 1811, aged 70 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MICAH GOODENOW of Sudbury was the son of Daniel and Sarah (Rice) Goodenow. He was born in that town February 21, 1731-2. April 25, 1757, he was a member of Captain Josiah Richardson's 2nd Sudbury Company, and in May, 1768, he was commissioned Ensign in Captain Wood's 3rd Sudbury Company, Colonel Elisha Jones's Regiment. He was Sergeant in Captain John Nixon's Company

of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain David Moore's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. He died in Wayland (which was formerly East Sudbury) December 17, 1813, aged 82 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN HEALD (also given John, Junior) of Acton served in 1764 in Captain Samuel Hayward's (Acton) Company, Colonel Elisha Jones's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment. He served as Lieutenant in Captain John Howard's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain William Smith's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and served through the year. March 4, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Heald's Company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment. March 27, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Simon Hunt's 5th Company in the same regiment. In a list of rations allowed from July 11, 1776, to November 30, 176, as a Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Parker's Company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, we find that he was credited with 143 days' allowance.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN HEYWOOD, of Worcester, was born in that town October 25, 1746, the son of Phineas and Elizabeth (Moore) Heywood. He learned the carpenter's trade but by studying duriug his spare time, fitted himself for college. He entered Harvard in 1771 and is said to have become remarkably proficient in mathematics. It is stated that he was Ensign of a student company and took part in the pursuit of the British on the Lexington alarm. In the "Memorials of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati" it is stated that he was commissioned Lieutenant in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, in May, 1775, but the writer has failed to find confirmation of the same in the records in the Massachusetts Archives. January 1, 1776, he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Adam Wheeler's Company in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. He was appointed Regimental Paymaster, September 14, 1776. January 1, 1777, he was made Lieutenant and Paymaster of Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and April 10th was promoted Captain. He served until June

3, 1783. After the war he served on a committee to adjust the accounts of the officers and soldiers of the Massachusetts Line. He returned to Worcester in 1784, to the management of his farm. He was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1802, holding the office until September, 1811, when the seats of all the judges of that court were declared vacant. He was for many years an acting magistrate of the county and a Trustee of Leicester Academy. He was chosen one of the presidential electors on two occasions. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati and the first assistant treasurer. He died in Worcester, December 6, 1816.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES KIMBALL of Haverhill enlisted April 23, 1775, in that rank in Captain Micajah Gleason's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and served probably through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Micajah Gleason's Company, Colonel Nixon's Regiment. In a return of men, dated Springfield, January 25, 1776, his name appears with a list of men in Colonel Nixon's Regiment who were to serve for the month of January, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM MAYNARD of Framingham was the son of Jonathan and Martha (Gleason) Maynard. He was born in Framingham March 29, 1745. From April 19th to November 20, 1762, he was a private in Captain James Gray's Company. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served evidently through the year. In a list of officers, however, of Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, dated June 2, 1775, his name appears as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Drury's Company in that Regiment, with the statement that his commission was ordered in Provincial Congress. June 1, 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Moses McFarland's Company in Colonel Louis Nichola's Regiment of Invalids stationed at Boston. In a muster roll dated October, 1779, his name appears holding the same office under the above named officer, with the statement that he was appointed June 1, 1779, to serve during the war. He was reported furloughed June 30, 1780, for forty days. Heitman states that his term of service dated to June, 1783. Barry, in his "History of Framingham" states that he was town clerk there for six years, and Temple in his history of the same town

states that about 1788 he went to South Carolina and kept school, and died there. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN PATTEE of Georgetown (Maine District) enlisted April 24, 1775, as Sergeant in Captain Samuel McCobb's Company, probably on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 19, 1775, he enlisted as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel McCobb's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel McCobb's Company, Colonel Joseph Frye's Regiment for Sea Coast Defense and stationed at Falmouth, Casco Bay.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DANIEL TAYLOR of Concord was a private in Captain James Reed's Company from July 16th to November 28, 1761, in an expedition to Crown Point. June 5, 1775, his commission was ordered in Provincial Congress as Lieutenant in Captain Abishia Brown's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. In a return of the Company dated September 31, 1775, he was reported discharged. In a list of men drafted from Concord, who paid money in lieu of service, dated May 15, 1777, said Taylor is said to have paid five pounds.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS WALKER of Concord served as Corporal in Captain Daniel Brewer's Company, Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment from August 22nd to December 14, 1756, on an expedition to Crown Point. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Butler's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. From an order on the paymaster dated November 28, 1776, we learn that at that time Captain Butler's Company was commanded by Lieutenant Walker. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until April 9, 1779; reported a "supernumary officer". From November 1, 1779, to February 9, 1780, he was a Captain in Major Nathaniel Heath's Regiment, serving on guard duty about Boston. July 13, 1780, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Andrews's Company, Colonel Cyprian Howe's 4th Middlesex

County Regiment, and he served to October 30th of that year on detached service to reinforce the Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WARREN of Waltham was engaged April 23, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Ebenezer Winship's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. June 16, 1775, his commission was ordered to be delivered. He was severely wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, and rendered incapable of any further service. He died July 29, 1831.

SECOND LIEUTENANT RICHARD BUCKMINSTER of Salem held that rank in Captain Ebenezer Winship's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, his date of enlistment being April 23, 1775. He held the same rank in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army through the year 1776. January 1, 1777, he became Adjutant of Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and held that office for twenty-seven months. He served two months, ten days as Lieutenant. June 10, 1779, he was promoted Captain, having resigned his adjutancy April 1, 1779. He died November 11, 1779, and half pay was continued to his family to November 11, 1786.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN HARTWELL of Lincoln was born about 1747. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain William Smith's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Abijah Pierce's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he "enlisted" as Second Lieutenant in Captain Smith's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. He probably served through the year. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Eleazer Brook's 3rd Middlesex County Regiment, which was called out at the time of fortifying Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. His commission was ordered September 27, 1776, as Lieutenant in Captain John Minot's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment for the defense of Boston. December 1, 1776, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel Dike's Regiment, said service to continue until March 1, 1777. In a muster roll for February, 1777, he was "reported sick and absent". "Deacon" John Hartwell (also called Captain John in the records) died in Lincoln, November 2, 1820, aged 93 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JONATHAN HILL of Framingham was

the son of Jonathan and Lydia (Osgood) Hill of Billerica. He was born January 12, 1741-2. He was Sergeant in Captain Micajah Gleason's Company of Minute Men on the alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24th he was engaged to serve as Second Lieutenant in Captain David Moore's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and served through the year. In January, 1776, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Littlefield's Company, Colonel Isaac Smith's Regiment, raised to serve until April 1, 1776. He was reported commissioned March 14, 1776. In September of that year, he was enlisting recruits for Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, as shown in a regimental return of that organization made at North Castle, November 6, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Adam Wheeler's Second Company. He was the first man to organize a Methodist class in Framingham. He died October 16, 1826.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH MIXER of Framingham was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Garfield) Mixer. He was born March 7, 1742. As Joseph 'Mixter" he served as a private in Captain Simon Edgell's Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Thomas Drury's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. Like his commander Captain Thomas Drury he is also credited as belonging to Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment. In a document found in the archives bearing date of July 16, 1775, the name of Lieutenant Joseph Mixer appears as a recruiting officer. He was a writing master. Owing to financial embarrassment he lost his farm and retired to Southborough in 1784. He died in Boston in 1822.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JACOB QUIMBY of Hampstead, N. H., was engaged April 25, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Moses McFarland's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN RIGGS of Georgetown (also given Falmouth) (Maine District) was a Corporal in Captain Samuel McCobb's Company of Minute Men which responded to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 9, 1775, he enlisted as Ensign in Captain McCobb's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and he served through the

year. January 1, 1776, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, Continental Army, and he served until June 5th of that year, when he was cashiered.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM RYAN of Salem was engaged May 23, 1775, for service in that rank in Captain Micajah Gleason's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. According to Heitman he was cashiered August 24, 1775.

ENSIGN SILAS MANN was born abot 1745. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Ensign in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment and served through the year. February 5, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Wheeler's Company, Colonel John Robinson's Regiment, for service to April 1, 1776. He died in Concord, November 14, 1788, aged 40 years (in the 43d year of his age. g. s.).

ENSIGN EDWARD RICHARDSON of Concord was the son of Edward and Abigail (Chenery) Richardson. We was born in Woburn, February 8, 1747-8. He later removed to Concord and was a resident of that town at the time of his marriage in 1771. In the "Richardson Memorial" it is stated that at the time of the Concord Bridge fight of April 19, 1775, he was Orderly-Sergeant of a Company of Minute Men of Concord, but no such record is found in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War". April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Joseph Butler's Company, Colonel John Nixon's Regiment, and he served through the year. His son, Josiah stated that his father was Ensign, Lieutenant, Quartermaster, Paymaster and Captain, commanding a Company at West Point, and it is probable that the following records of service also belonged to him. Quartermaster, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment from April 10th to November 1, 1776, also Captain in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment from May 20, 1778, to February 17, 7779, this service being up the Hudson and at West Point. He removed to the Androscoggin River country in Maine in February, 1783, to a place called Phips's Canada, the district in which he located being later called Jay, Lincoln County. He served as Trial Justice many years. He died July 1, 1834, in the 87th year of his age.

ENSIGN NATHAN WHEELER of Royalston, was engaged June 29,

1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Joseph Butler's Company in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Winship's Company in Colonel Nixon's 4th Regiment, Continental Army. From January 1, 1777, to December 14, 1778, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line.

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.
MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Stickney, Lemuel, b. 1761; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Macomb Hist., 853.

Stiles, Mercy, b. 1784, m. 1820? Stephen ball of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Hist., 261, 262; Ionia Port., 390.

—— Samuel, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1790? Jackson Port., 585.

Stimpson, John, set. N. Y., 1800? d. 1831. Jackson Hist., 1127.

Stimson, Benjamin G., b. Dedham, 1816; set. Mich., 1837. Wayne Chron., 387.

—— Ephraim ,set. N. Y., 1820? d. 1832. Kalamazoo Port., 329.

——Robert, set. N. Y., 1797. Genesee Hist., 260.

Stitt, Henry, b. Berkshire Co., 1833; set. O., Mich., 1862. Gratiot, 512.

—— John, b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1835, Mich., 1864. Gratiot, 442, 512.

Stocking, Billious, b. 1779; set. N. Y., 1800? Grand Rapids Lowell, 390; Kent, 1137.

Stockwell, Lovina, b. 1770; m. Oliver C. Derby of N. Y. Ingham Hist., facing 214.

—— Parley, b. 1803; set. Mich. Branch Twent., 253.

Stoell, Sarah, m. 1820? Nathaniel Kellogg of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 657.

Stoker, Minnie, m. 1883 Francis McMann of Mich. Saginaw Port., 228.

Stone, Alvah G., b. Charlton, 1852; set. Mich., 1877. Lenawee Illus., 406.

—— Clement W., b. Gloucester, 1840? set. Mich., Washtenaw Past, 181.

—— David, b. 1793; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Macomb Hist., 805.

——Elias, set. Mich., 1780? Macomb Hist., 804.

——Isaiah, b. 1785; set. Vt., N. Y.., 1800, N. Y., O., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 418; Lenawee Port., 239

—— Martha, m. 1st, 1800? Nicholas Cook of Mass; m. 2d ——— ——— of O. Hillsdale Port., 634.

—— Nabby, b. Framingham; m. 1820? Samuel Murdock of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 868.

—— Nathan, set. Vt., 1805? Jackson Hist., 891.

—— Solomon, set. N. Y., Mich., 1845? Macomb Past, 460.

—— Solon, b. 1801; set. N. Y., 1830? Mich. Clinton Port., 873.

——William B., b. Boston; set. Vt., 1850? Oakland Biog., 333.

—— William W., b. 1821; set. N. Y., Mich., 1855. Muskegon Port., 155.

Stow, ——— set. N. Y., Mich.; d. 1835. Clinton Port., 335.

Stowe, Elbridge G. b. Conway, 1821; set Mich., 1844. Kent, 1320.

Stowell, Jesse, b. Boston; set. N. Y., 1810? Jackson Port., 275.

—— Josiah, b. Petersham, 1797; set. Vt., 1800? Lenawee Port., 1072.

—— Luther, b. 1772; set. Vt. 1800? Lenawee Port., 1072.

set. N. Y., Mich., 1834. Jackson Hist., 151; Jackson Port., 275.
Ransom Nutting of Mass. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 786.

STREETER, Sereno W., b. 1811; set. O. Northern P., 354.

—— Thankful, b. Chester, 1795; m. Robert H. Baird of O. Kalamazoo Port., 702.

STRONG, Abigail L., of Northampton; b. 1821; m. 1845? Adin C. Evans of O. Northern M., 327.

—— Asahel of Northampton; set. O. Northern M., 328.

—— Asahel B., b. Westhampton, 1826; set. O., Mich., 1849. Hillsdale Port., 571.

—— Jared, b. Northampton, 1801; set. Mich., 1846. Kent, 715.

—— Olive, of Northampton; m. Abner Clark of O. Berrien Port., 582.

—— Phineas, b. Southampton; set. N. Y., 1830? Kent, 1140.

STUART, Charles, of Martha's Vineyard; set. N. Y., 1805. Kalamazoo Port., 205.

—— Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1810? d. 1817. Macomb Hist., 805.

—— James, set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 622.

Grand Rapids Hist., 1086.

STYLES, Mercy, see STILES.

—— Pamelia, b. 1791; m. Peter Downs of Mich. Allegan Hist., 463.

SUMNER, Lucina, m. 1780? William Carpenter of N. H. and N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 121.

—— Ruth, b. 1791; m. 1822 John Towar of N. Y. and Mich. Lansing, 434.

1837. Macomb Hist., 713.

SWAIN, Joseph G., b. New Bedford; Twent., 441.

—— Richard, b. Nantasket? 1773; set. N. Y., 1796. Detroit, 1232.

STUDLEY, Elbridge G., set. N. Y., 1840?

SUTTON, Amsey, set. N. Y., 1830, Mich., set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1846. Branch

TOWELL, Silas W., b. Littleton, 1802;

SWAN, *Mrs.* Betsey, wife of Abel Swan, later wife of John Bean; b. Heath, March, 1793. Sanilac, 249.

SWEETSER, Luke, of Hampshire Co., bought land in Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., 270.

SYKES, Alanson, set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Kalamazoo Port., 895.

SYMES, J. T., b. Berkshire Co., 1821; set. O., Mich., 1855. Saginaw Hist., 913.

TABER, Benjamin, b. 1775; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 245.

—— Earl, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1799. Oakland Port., 577.

TAFT, Cynthia, b. Chesterfield, 1790; m. Silas Wilcox of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 190.

—— Levi B., b. Billingham, 1821, set. Mich., 1834. Oakland Hist., 47; Oakland Port., 225.

—— Lydia, m. 1790? Royal Wheelock of N. Y. Washtenaw Port., 609.

—— Mary Ann. b. Worcester Co., 1829; m. Danford Parker of Mich. Ingham Port., 754.

—— Moses, b. Mendon, 1792; set. Mich., 1834. St. Joseph, 220.

TAGGART, —— b. Roxbury? set. N. H. Branch Port., 316.

—— John, Jr., b. Roxbury, 1750; set. N. H. Branch Hist., 330.

TALBOT, Samuel, set. N. Y., 1800? Kalamazoo Port., 765.

TALMADGE, Joseph I., b. Williamstown, 1807; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 251.

TAPLIN, Elliott, set. Vt. Saginaw Port., 234.

TARBELL, Betsey, m. 1820? Asquar Aldrich of Mich. Gratiot, 389.

TASKER, Reuben C., b. New Bedford, 1836; set. Mich., 1881. Saginaw Port., 942.

TATEUM, William A., graduate of Wesleyan University; set. Mich., 1887. Grand Rapids City, 432.

TAYLOR, Alanson, set. O., 1835? Newaggo, 224.

TAYLOR, Almira M., b. 1829; m. 1857 B. F. Chamberlain of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 697.

—— Betsey, m. 1800? Amos Gray of Vt. Washtenaw Hist., 853.

—— Chloe, b. Springfield, 1781; m. 1803 Seth Otis of N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1029.

—— David, b. Ashfield; set. O.; d. 1840? Genesee Hist., 391.

—— Elbridge G., b. 1826; set. Mich. 1844. Washtenaw Port., 201.

—— James, Sr., b. Buckland, 1791; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Ionia Hist., 402.

—— John, b. Westfield, 1762; set. N. Y., 1802, Mich., 1832. Macomb Hist., 763.

—— John, b. Deerfield, 1792; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1832. Macomb Hist., 763.

—— Joseph, b. Harvard? 1790?; set. Vt. 1810? Kent, 792; Newaygo, 363.

—— Mary A., of Westfield; m. 1828 Nathan Dickinson of Mass. and Mich. Macomb Past, 337.

—— Obed, b. 1799; set. Mich., 1832. Washtenaw Hist., 697.

—— Sylvester, b. Berkshire Co., 1814; set. N. Y., 1816, O., 1829, Mich., 1854. Ionia Hist., 171.

TEMPLETON, Sarah, m. Isaac Butterfield of N. Y. and Mich. Kent, 963.

TENNEY, Weston, set. N. Y., 1820? Newaygo, 302.

TERRY, Polly, m. 1820? Joseph Chaddock of N. Y. Muskegon Port., 368.

THACHER, Isaac E., b. N. Wrentham, 1833; set. Mich., 1855. Ionia Port., 642.

—— Israel, b. 1810; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 654.

—— Martha M., b. N. Wrentham, 1829; m. 1854 Nelson E. Smith of Mass., Penn. and Ill. Ionia Port., 790.

—— Moses, b. Princeton, 1795; set. Penn., 1803; N. Y., Ill., Mich. Ionia Port., 643, 790.

1851. Ionia Port., 644.

—— Tyler, b. Princeton, 1801; set. Cal.,

THAYER, Betsey, b. Taunton, 1778; m. 1818 William Freeman of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 245; Lenawee Port., 668.

—— Dolly, m. 1825? Willard Richards of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 927.

—— Hosea, b. Plainfield or Springfield, 1784; set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Hist., I, 357; Lenawee Port., 579.

—— John, b. Randolph, 1787; set. Me., 1820? Ionia Hist., 165.

—— Nathan, b. Milford, 1765? set. N. Y., Mich., 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 1049.

—— Nathaniel, set. Vt., 1820? Grand Rapids Lowell, 380.

THOMAS, David, of Rowe; set. Mich., 1841. Hillsdale Hist., 257; Hillsdale Port., 221.

—— Sophia, b. 1781; m. 1808? Frederick Wright of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 1020; Jackson Port., 593.

—— Victor H., b. Berkshire Co., 1837; set. N. Y., 1842, Mich., 1857. Berrien Twent., 767.

—— Zimri D., b. Rowe, 1809; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1852 or 53. Hillsdale Port., 683; Kalamazoo Port., 219.

THOMPSON, Caleb S., b. Northboro, 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1829. Genesee Hist., 249.

—— Cyrus, set. N. Y., 1800? Jackson Hist., 817; Jackson Port., 335.

—— Horace, b. Uxbridge, 1809; set. Mich., 1831. Cass Hist., 144, 307.

—— Lewis S., b. Peru, 1827; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 740.

—— Lovina, b. Worcester Co., 1782; m. 1799 John Barber of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. II, 191.

—— Lyman, set. N. Y., Mich., 1840? Genesee Port., 740.

—— Margaret, b. Monson; m. 1853, James C. Bennett of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 794.

—— Oren C., b. Stockbridge, 1806; set. Mich., 1831. Wayne Chron., 159.

—— Sally, b. Berkshire Co.; m. Elisha Branch of O. Ingham Hist., 347.

THORN, *Mrs.* Sampson, b. Falmouth, Aug. 6, 1813; set. Mich., 1838. Jackson Hist., 152.

THORNTON, Isaac, set. O., 1835? Midland, 299.

THORP, Susannah, b. Springfield; m. 1810? Timothy Wood of Mass. and N. Y. Saginaw Hist., 940.

THORPE, Hannah, m. 1820? Justus Alvord of N. Y. and O. Isabella, 382.

TIBBITTS, John, b. Adams, 1783; set. N. Y., Mich. Branch Port., 630.

TICKNOR, Deborah, m. Alfred Bingham of Vt. Saginaw Port., 468.

TIFFANY, Gideon of Norton; set. N. H. 1780? Lenawee Hist. I, 523.

—— Oliver, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1836. Jackson Port., 310.

—— Polly, m. 1810? Mason Whipple of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 819; Washtenaw Port., 250.

—— Sylvester, b. Norton; set. Canada, 1792, N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 523.

TILLOTSON, Leonard, set. O., 1815. Clinton Port., 558.

TILTON, Caleb, of Conway; set. Mich., 1832. Calhoun, 162.

—— John, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich.; d. 1849. Calhoun, 162.

—— Joseph, b. Sudbury, 1779; set. N. H., 1800? Mich. 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 72.

—— Lucy J., m. 1855 Martin N. Hine of Mich. Kent, 1219.

TIMOTHY, Clarissa A., m. 1840? David P. Allen, of N. Y. and Mich. Saginaw Port., 684.

—— Elkana, set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 684.

TINNEY, Olive, b. 1793; m. Benjamin Tobey of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 68.

—— Sally, b. Lee, 1790; m. 1815, Ezra Howes of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 151.

TOBEY, Benjamin, b. Conway, 1779; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1844. Lenawee Hist. I, 147; Lenawee Port., 681.

TOMS, Ira, set. N. Y., Canada., Mich., 1824. Oakland Hist., 288.

TOOMBS, Louisa, b. 1811; m. 1843 Josiah Childs of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 545.

TORREY, Ann, m. 1825? Ezra Newton of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 732.

—— George, b. Salem, 1801; set. Mich., 1833. Kalamazoo Hist., 284, 489.

—— Miles, set. N. Y., Mich., 1845. Lansing, 542.

—— Norman, b. Williamstown, 1807; set. Mich., 1830. Lenawee Port., 575.

TORRY, Ruth, b. Williamstown, 1770; m. Stephen Frazier of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 948.

TOWER, Clarissa, m. 1800? Elkana Timothy of N. Y. Saginaw Port., 684.

—— Deborah, m. 1807, Ansel Ford of Mass. and O. Lenawee Port., 1137.

—— Osmond, b. Cummington, 1811; set. Mich., 1834 or 1835. Clinton Port., 768; Ionia Hist., 160; Kent, 263.

TOWN, Betsey, m. 1812? Festus Persons of N. Y. Newaygo, 382.

—— Nathan, b. Berkshire Co., 1792; set. N. Y., Canada, 1820? Mich., 1838. Lenawee Hist. I, 269; Lenawee Illus., 446; Lenawee Port., 874.

—— Stephen, set. N. Y., Mich., 1845. Jackson Hist., 739.

TOWNSEND, Abiel, set. Mich., 1836. Ionia Port., 268.

—— Isaac, b. New Salem, 1750? set N. Y., 1800 Branch Port., 491.

—— James, b. Berkshire Co., 1842; set. Mich., 1845. Jackson Hist., 907.

—— Josiah, set. N. Y., 1850? Gratiot, 180.

—— Martin, 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 491.

—— Tartullus, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1845. Jackson Hist., 907.

—— Thomas, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. H., d. 1814. Genesee Port., 954.

TOWNSON, Calvin, b. 1776; set. N. Y. Jackson Port., 352.

TRACY, Addison, b. Pittsfield, 1796; set. O., 1840? Mich., 1864. Grand Rapids City, 292; Kent. 795

—— Hannah, of Lenox; m. 1785? Isaac Grant of Vt. and N. Y. Osceola, 191.

TRACY, James, set. N. Y., 1810. Jackson Hist., 873.

——Sarah, m. 1810? Ira L. Watkins of Mich. Jackson Hist., 873.

—— Thomas, b. Berkshire Co., 1790; set. N. Y., Ill., 1832, Mich., 1853. Kalamazoo Port., 530.

TRAIN, Samuel, b. 1833; set. O. Newaygo, 246.

——Sylvester, set. Vt., 1830? Mich., 1840. Grand Rapids City, 236; Kent, 1229.

TRASK, Annie, b. Leicester, 1790; m. John Wood of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Port., 415.

—— Luther H., b. Millbury, 1807; set. Mich., 1835. Kalamazoo Port., 239.

——Salmon, set. Mich., 1835. Bean Creek. 49.

TREMAIN, Justus, b. Berkshire Co., 1798; set. N. Y., Mich., 1833. Monroe, 505.

TROWBRIDGE, Luther, b. Framingham; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y., 1785? Detroit, 1034; Wayne Chron., 178.

TRUMBULL, Orrin S., b. 1821; set. Mich., 1845. Kent, 774.

TRYON, Rodolphus, b. Deerfield, 1809; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., facing 214.

—— Sebina, set. N. Y., 1810? Clinton Port., 700.

—— Zebina, b. 1785; set. N. Y. Ingham Hist., facing 214.

TUBBS, Seth, set. N. Y., 1800; d. 1859. Shiawassee, 247.

TUCKER, Luther L., b. Windsor; set. Mich., 1836. Hillsdale Hist., 129.

—— Mary, b. Charlton, 1770? m. Abel Foster of Mass. and R. I. Lenawee Hist. I, 92.

TUCKERMAN, Benjamin, set. N. Y., 1795? Allegan Hist., 390.

TUFFS, Rebecca, b. Malden, 1797; m. James H. Young of Mass. and Mich. Washtenaw Port., 469.

TUFTS, Aaron, b. 1794; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 565.

TUFTS, Aaron, b. 1803; set. N. Y., 1821. Lenawee Hist. I, 417; Lenawee Illus., 274.

TULLER, Artemidorus, b. Egremont, 1783; set. N. Y., O., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 451.

TURNER, Anna, m. 1825? Joseph S. Blaisdell of Vt. and Mich. Kent, 1212.

—— Carmi, set. O., 1800? Lenawee Port., 370.

——Delonza, b. 1798; set. N. Y. Mich., 1836. Hillsdale Port., 539.

—— Ezra, 1812 soldier; set. N. Y., 1815? Muskegon Port., 452.

—— Mary, b. 1810? m. Cornelius D. Seager of O. Lenawee Port., 370.

——Mary R., b. Pittsfield, 1818; m. 1848 Moses A. McNaughton of Mich. Jackson Port., 509.

—— Nathaniel, b. 1780; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Branch Hist., 323.

—— Stiles, set. N. Y., Mich., 1831. Ingham Port., 522.

TURRELL, Deborah, b. Pelham, 1804; m. Horace Turner of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 611.

——Noah, b. Bridgewater; set. N. Y., 1812. Hillsdale Port., 612.

TUTEN, R. P., b. E. Cambridge, 1845; set. N. H., Mich., 1875. Northern P., 91.

TUTTLE, Annie, b. Franklin Co.; d. 1834; m. Zedock Hale of Vt. Kalamazoo Port., 447.

—— Nelson, b. 1800; set. O., 1830? Ionia Port., 414.

TWITCHELL, Chloe O., b. Mendon, 1808; m. E. A. Roby of Wis. and Mich. Kent, 1343.

TYLER, Frank C., b. Stoneham, 1855; set. Mich., 1857. Muskegon Hist., 95.

—— Sarah H., of Greenfield; m. 1837 Preston Mitchell of Mich. Calhoun, 78.

—— Susan, m. 1800? Asabel Cogswell of N. Y. Saginaw Hist., 755.

UNDERWOOD, Daniel K., b. Enfield, 1803; set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. II, 360; Lenawee Illus., 137.

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR-SCORE YEARS

By Judge Francis M. Thompson of Greenfield, Massachusetts

Including His Narrative of Three Years in the New West, During Which He Took in 1862 a 3000-mile Trip From St. Louis up the Missouri, and Thence Down the Snake and Columbia Rivers to Portland, and to San Francisco, Returning in 1863.

(Continued from Vol. VII, No. 2)

In revenge, the Indian relatives stole Clarke's field glass and enough horses to get away with and fled toward the north. Not long after, Clarke and his son Nathan, rode into the Blackfoot village, and almost immediately Nathan discovered his mother's cousin, Ne-tus-che-o, riding his (Nathan's) favorite horse. Nathan took his horse from his relative and gave him a cut across his face, calling him a "dog." Nathan was at once surrounded by twenty young bucks, when the old men came upon the scene. They prevented bloodshed, but Malcolm Clarke had called his wife's cousin "an old woman."

The difficulty was at length adjusted, and Mr. Clarke traded in Calf Shirt's camp the next two winters, when Ne-tus-che-o might have taken his revenge.

In 1869 the feeling between the Indians and the whites had become so intense that Mountain Chief's brother and a young Blood Indian, sent on a mission to Major Culbertson, were killed by white men, who thought them enemies. Ne-tus-che-o saw that this was his chance to wipe out the stain he had received from Nathan and his father. He made up a party, and went to Clarke's ranch, where he was kindly entertained, but treacherously killed Mr. Clarke and his son Horace, Nathan being at this time absent from home.

Note No. 9. See reference on page 35, vol. VI.

"BIG GWYNN" was killed by the Sioux while descending the Missouri in a mackanaw boat in the fall of 1863.

Note No. 10. See reference on page 40, vol. VI.

What was in the early days known as "The Beaver Head Country" was located near the junction of Red Rock and Beaver Head creeks, and

made prominent by Beaver Head rock, frequently called "Point of Rocks," which was a noted locality in Vigilante days as being a resort of the "Road Agents."

Note No. 11. See reference on page 75, vol. VI.

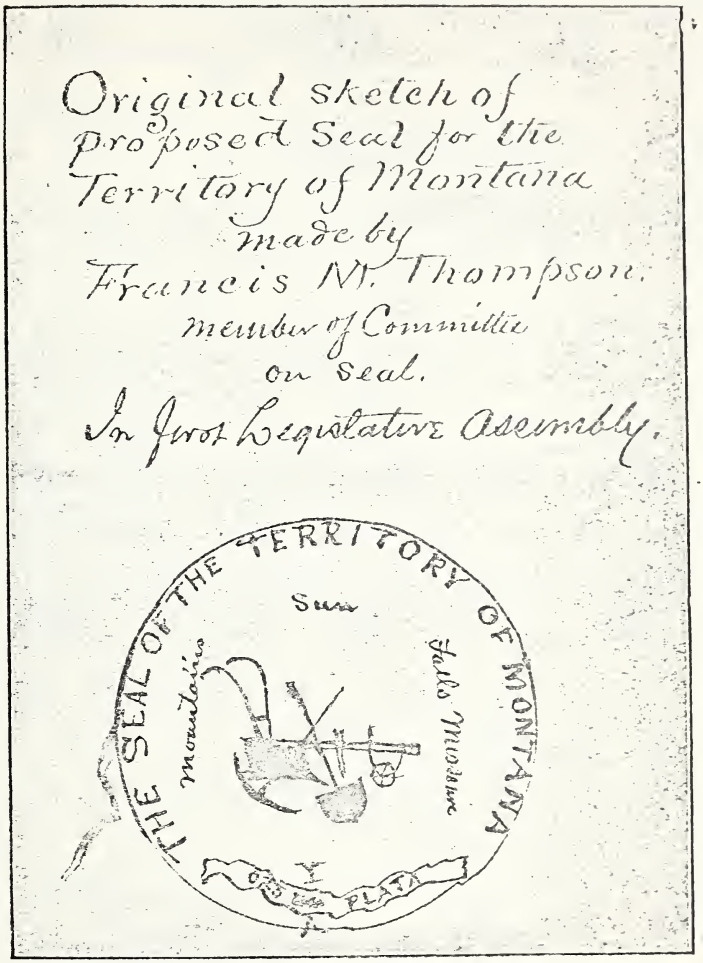
JOHN OWEN was sutler to a regiment of United States troops called the Mounted Rifles, which left St. Joseph, Mo., for Oregon in 1849. The detachment was snowed in near Snake river, and built Cantonment Loring, where they wintered. In the spring Owen threw up his commission and spent the summer trading with emigrants on the old overland route. In the fall he made his way north to the Bitter Root valley where he found the priests at St. Mary's mission, which Father De Smet and others had founded in 1841.

The fathers had suffered so much from incursions of the thieving Snake Indians, that they sold their possessions to Major Owen and moved their station north among the Flatheads. Mr. Owen made great improvements, by erecting several adobe buildings for ranch purposes, and surrounding them by a palisade.

He entered into Indian trade, making yearly pilgrimages to Oregon to sell his furs and purchase supplies. Even his strong palisade did not always stop the rascally Snakes, for once they dug up some of the pickets and drove off every horse on the premises.

The life led by the occupants of these isolated posts may be inferred from the following incident. One John F. Dobson, from Buffalo Grove, Ill., worked for Owen and kept a diary from the time he left home until he made this last entry. "Sept. 14, 1852. I have been fixing ox yokes and hay rigging. Helped haul one load of hay. Weather fine.

The next entry was in Owen's writing and reads, "Sept. 15. The poor fellow was killed and scalped by the Blackfeet in sight of the fort." The Major obtained his military title by being government agent for the Flathead Indians. He was a most companionable man, exercising a prodigal generosity, and Fort Owen became noted among mountain men for the geniality of its host. Within his fenced farm he proved the abundant agricultural resources of the country. In carrying on the original surveys for a Pacific railroad, Governor Stevens caused Lt. Mullan to winter in



Photographic reproduction of the original sketch for the seal of Montana, as made by the Massachusetts Pioneer, Judge Thompson, now of Greenfield, Mass.

Joint Resolution

Resolved by the Council the House of Representatives concurring—

That the Pictorial Seal shall as a central Group represent a Plow a Miners Pick and Shovel, upon the right a representation of the great Falls of the Missouri, upon the left Mountain Scenery, and beneath as a Motto the words, Oro y Plata— The Seal shall be two inches in diameter and surrounded by these words "The Seal of the Territory of Montana"

George Bartlett
Speaker of the House of Representatives

R. Lowe
President of Council

Approved Feby 9th
Sidney Edgerton
Governor

Reproduction of the original draft of the resolution authorizing the seal for the Territory of Montana.

this valley, and he erected buildings near Fort Owen which he named Cantonment Stevens, which were his headquarters during the winter of 1853-54. With Lt. Mullan there came to this region, W. W. Delacy, C. P. Higgins, Thomas Adams, Fred H. Burr and others. I acknowledge many favors received from Major Owen.

Note No. 12. See reference on page 124 (fifth line) vol. VI, No. 3.

SIDNEY EDGERTON, the first governor of Montana Territory, was born in Cazenovia, New York in 1818. His parents came from Connecticut, his mother being left a widow with six young children before Sidney was six months of age. Circumstances compelled his removal from the family home at the tender age of eight years. He made his own way in the world and with some assistance gained sufficient education to become a school teacher, studied law and was admitted to the Ohio bar in 1846. He began practice in Akron, Ohio, was married to a most excellent helpmate in 1849, and became prosecuting attorney for his county in 1852. He was elected to Congress from the 18th Ohio District in 1858, which position he retained until 1862. Mr. Lincoln appointed him chief justice of the newly formed Territory of Idaho in 1863, and in company with his nephew, Wilbur F. Sanders, they with their families crossed the plains in the summer and fall of that year.

When the party reached Snake river, they found that there was no time to reach the capitol of Idaho, and turned their faces toward that Bannack on the east side of the Rocky mountains. The tired and dusty travellers unyoked their oxen for the last time, after three months and seventeen days travel, on the banks of the Grasshopper, Sept. 17th, 1863.

Judge Edgerton's winter journey to Washington, his successful labors in getting the new territory of Montana erected, and his return as its governor, were all very satisfactory to the people, and he took up the duties of his new position with zeal and good judgment.

Many men who had served in the Confederate army had taken refuge in Montana when Price's army was defeated in southwestern Missouri. Of these many who were well qualified in other respects were excluded from serving in official capacities, because of the iron clad oath which had been prescribed in the territories by the government. This made

the organization of the new government in the territory peculiarly embarrassing to the chief magistrate.

The services of these men were needed and desirable, but Governor Edgerton was firm in the performance of the duty imposed upon him, and it became necessary to exclude a gentleman otherwise eminently qualified, who had been elected to the legislature, for the reason that he had served as an officer in the Confederate army. This naturally caused much excitement, although the parties immediately concerned admitted the justice of the Governor's position.

Having travelled in all inhabited portions of the new territory, I was enabled to give the governor considerable assistance in apportioning to the different sections their proper numbers of representatives and councillors, which should be chosen to make up the first legislature. Consequently my relations with the governor and his family became very intimate, and were most agreeable to me. He and his excellent wife were of the good old fashioned kind, who avoided all unnecessary formalities, and were most kind and cordial in all their ways.

Upon Andrew Johnson's accession to the presidency, Mr. Edgerton felt that his usefulness to Montana was over, and he began preparations to return with his family to his old home in Ohio. As soon as he conveniently could after the arrival of Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher, who had been appointed secretary of Montana, he took his family to Akron, and renewed his law practice, leaving Gen. Meagher as acting governor of the territory.

Mr. Edgerton was almost as fond of a joke as was his friend Lincoln. He could extract crumbs of comfort from the most adverse circumstances. He was full of the spirit of charity, and it was not an easy thing to persuade him that a well appearing person was not always worthy of trust. Himself the very soul of honor, he believed everybody else honest until convinced to the contrary. He loved fun and games, and his home was a most happy one.

Writing from Virginia City to a niece who was a member of his family, he says: "I am well and happy and having a good time. Everything is lovely and "the goose hangs high." Hoping that you are enjoying the same blessing, I am your loving uncle." He died July 1, 1900, aged eighty-eight.

Note No. 13. See reference on page 124 (sixth line) vol. VI, No. 3.

WILBUR F. SANDERS. Mr. Sanders was a young man when he arrived at Bannack after his long journey by ox team across the plains, on the 17th of September, 1863. He had seen service in the civil war, and withdrew from ill health. He was a member of the Ohio bar, and practiced his profession during all his business life, excepting when a member of the United State Senate.

He was a man of intense action, aggressive, forceful, brilliant, brave and talented, good natured and always willing to aid in a "square deal," and an opponent must possess many of these qualities or he would be borne to the wall in a clash of arms.

Mr. Sanders was the acknowledged leader in the great struggle of the people against the oath bound band of robbers, who at one time in the history of the territory had the community at their mercy, and in constant peril of his life he led the way to the establishment of law and order.

He was the organizer of the Republican party in Montana, and in his spirited canvass with James M. Cavenaugh for election as the first delegate from Montana territory to Congress, he established his reputation as a speaker of high order. He however had a forlorn hope, but he earned the name of "The War Horse of the Republican party," which he retained all his remaining days.

Ever ready to sacrifice himself in any cause which to him appeared for the advantage of the public, he was always active in helping forward all enterprises which were calculated to advance the interests of the people of Montana, his beloved home.

He was a charter member of the Historical Society of Montana, and for many years its president, and always deeply interested in making the society active and progressive in its noble work. As an orator he was second to none, and was often called upon to deliver addresses upon public occasions. He spoke with eloquence of "The Pioneers of Montana," upon the dedication of the Capitol, in 1902.

The real character of the man may perhaps be better shown by a letter addressed to me.

EDITORS' NOTE: Through the trials and exigencies of getting behind in our printing, it will be found that these Addenda notes, where continued on

pages 15 to 22, in Vol. VIII, were unintentionally printed without numbers and references to the text:

Note 13, on page 15, refers to page 124, vol. VI, W F Sanders (6th line).
Note 14, on page 16, refers to page 166, vol. VI, N. P. Langford (1st line)
Note 15, on page 17, refers to page 169, vol. VI, S. T. Hauser.
Note 16, on page 17, refers to page 19, vol. VII, Jos. La Barge.
Note 17, on page 18, refers to page 40, vol. VI, J. F. Grant (7th line.).
Note 18, on page 19, refers to page 145, vol. V, Buffalo (16th line).
Note 19, on page 21, refers to page 22, vol. VII, Prices of Provisions.
Note 20, on page 21, refers to page 123, vol. VI, Milk River.
Note 21, on page 21, refers to page 24, vol. VII, First Newspaper
Note 22, on page 22, refers to page
Note, 23, on page 22, refers to page 181, vol. VI, First School.

A NEGRO SLAVE
IN DANVERS, MASS.

By Anne L. Page.

The following interesting account of a negro slave, bought and owned by Jeremiah Page of Danvers, and who died only a score of years prior to the Civil War, was written by Miss Anne L. Page, granddaughter of Jeremiah Page:

"Danvers, Mass., April 19, 1766.

"Received of Mr. Jeremiah Page, Fifty-eight pounds thirteen shillings & four pence, lawful money, and a negro woman called Dinah, which is in full for a negro woman called Combo and a negro girl called Cate and a negro child called Deliverance or Dill, which I now sell and deliver to said Jeremiah Page.

"John Tapley."

"John A. Bancroft
"Ezek. C. Malsh"

Deliverance, or 'Dill,' as she was always called, was the youngest of the three named on the bill of sale, and was then only a child. The valuable part of the purchase, in the buyer's estimation, must have been the two older ones—Dill's mother and sister. These two died in a year or two. Dill lived to good old age and, with other members of the family, I attended her funeral in Saint Peter's Church in Salem, of which she was a member.

I think her death occurred some time in the forties. She made up for the loss of the other two, Combo and Cate. She was a faithful nurse to the children and became a cook of renown. I remember when she came to the homestead to spend a day each year. We children liked to stay in the kitchen with Dill who told us stories and made gingerbread for us that was always of the best. In return for her faithful service she was always treated kindly in my grandfather's family. My Aunt Carroll once told me that the children did not dare to tease Dill for fear of their father's displeasure, and as she stood by his coffin in 1806, she was heard to say: "He was a good man."

It was not an uncommon thing until after the Revolution to hold

slaves. African trade was carried on by people in Salem and vicinity and then vessels often returned with a few slaves as a part of their cargo. These slaves found a ready sale, for the New England conscience still slumbered and slept, so far as slavery was concerned. It is a well authenticated fact that slaves of both sexes were commonly held as family slaves, even by many of the clergy, who sometimes acquired them by purchase, and sometimes received them as presents from their parishioners.

Miss Lucy Larcom gives Dill a place in the poem of the "Gambrel Roof," but this was by poetic license.

Dill loved to tell us stories of the "goings on" in the old times, and would never have omitted the story of the roof-party if she had known it. Besides, the tea-drinking was, and had to be a profound secret between the three tea-drinkers, who went slyly up the scuttle stairs and sat on the roof and drank their tea that afternoon. Mrs. Page, the hostess, died within the year. Mrs. John Shillaber, by whom the account of the event was transmitted, moved to Salem soon after it happened. It was only in her old age, when all who would have been disturbed by it had been gone many years, that she told her story to her daughters. It was from the lips of one of the daughters that I heard the story as she told it to my father and mother, neither of whom had been born at the time. Col. Page would have felt disgraced and perhaps would have been mobbed —so strong was the feeling against tea-using.

In her last years, Dill lived in a small, unpainted house in North Salem now North Street, with a willow tree at the door, on which, in Summer, a parrot in a green cage hung, and called to the horses, in imitation of drivers of teams as they passed the house.

Dill wrote verses. Anstiss, her daughter, told me that when "Ma'am wanted to rhyme up' she would take a basket and go into the woods and bring home some poetry. I could see where the woods might be an inspiration, but the basket seemed irrelevant. One of the verses in a poem of some length ran thus:

> "The minister he stands in the pulpit so high
> And tells us from the Bible that we all must die!"

The refrain between each verse ran:

> "They stole us from Africa, the home of the free,
> And brought us in bondage across the blue sea."

Peace to her memory! Stolen from Africa, but not exactly the "home of the free." From a little, ignorant, friendless black child, she came to be an unusually intelligent, amiable, Christian woman.

LETTERS OF A SOLDIER

IN THE CIVIL WAR.

LIEUTENANT JOHN W. SUMMERHAYES.

The following letters, hastily penned "under fire" at the front, in the Civil War, show the inward thoughts and feelings of a brave soldier, as few letters do. "Coz. John" became captain of his company in the fall of 1863. After the war he spent years of strenuously active service in the regular army in the western states, and was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel by an Act of Congress in 1900. We have typed the letters just as they were hastily scrawled on scraps of paper, and have not deleted the familiar references to the folks at home, preferring to let them stand in all their homely vividness. They were written to his cousin, a school girl at Nantucket, and have been preserved amongst other old letters, with no expectation that they would ever see the light of print.

Jan. 3d, 1862. Camp Near Falmouth.

Dear Cousin:

You know in olden times at Salem, and several other places of note of which probably you have heard *People* were *Possessed* (They caught Jessie for it too) and I hope you will continue to be *possessed* if by which, I shall be *favored* with a like favor. The Jessie part I guarantee to leave out and substitute a Beau (*perhaps*). But Joking aside Dear Coz. you letter did *r-a-t-h-e-r* astonish me. Of my existence I thought you were not aware. Supposed may be you might have thought me *rubbed* out in some skirmish or "D. D." (died of disease) there are many such poor fellows—"Peace to their ashes." Home, kindred and friends are forgotten by them for what?

Your description of poor Alley's* reception pleased me greatly, as he was my pattern of a true soldier—Many battles we have fought side by side where death was staring him in the face, yet he always seemed

*This was 2nd Lieut. L. F. Alley of Nantucket, with the inherent modesty which was a part of his nature, he makes no mention of it here, but Lieut. Summerhayes rescued Alley's body from the battlefield under fire.

shielded from harm—many's the joke he has cracked with me on the field of Battle—as unconcerned as thought safe in Camp—But his time had come—and I have lost as true a friend as ever trod the earth. Nantucket can *not* show too much respect for him for she knows not his true worth. But for what she has done I am truly thankful—at the same time I think it her duty. I knew there would be but little alteration as he was well embalmed and would keep a year a least—his face *was* dark on one side, owing to the arteries being severed and the blood coagulating. I instructed Private Murphy to have that eye covered with a white Patch which would have concealed the disfigurement, Capt. Abbott's* letter is but a type of himself, Noble, Generous, and as Sensitive as a woman—a braver man I do not want to see. He was *wrapped up* in Alley—thought none like him—I shall never forget when he asked for Volunteers to go after him. When he, Alley, was struck down I was out on the right, with Six sharp shooters in front of a Battery and Rifle Pit, picking off Gunners and keeping their (the enemy's) skirmishers from firing on our right wing, the heaviest part of the battle was over, and the night shadows were falling, shells exploding lit up the hill like flashes of lightning—Sergt. Holmes came creeping up to my post—"Summerhayes' Alley's killed, I am to relieve you as the Capt. wishes your Services." This was his greeting, you can imagine my feelings—I have seen a good many men die—Some Comrades and it has not caused a nerve to tremble—but those words made a demon of me in an instant I was on my feet. I pity the Greyback, whether well, sick or wounded who should have fallen into my hands then, 'twould have been short work. Those words awake me some nights from a sound slumber—But enough of this, I do not like to think of it—His poor Mother, God help her, yet there are many others who must receive our pure sympathy—many who will suffer in every sense of the word—Well, a soldier has little time to think, he is a machine and each day must pursue the same old routine until in the monotony he loses his identity.

Was glad to hear that Murphy was used so well—he is a good boy and I think did his duty—receiving his wound in the first part of the street fight he had little chance to see much of the details, yet he can enlighten you in a measure as to the wounded and dead of Nantucket. In reference to that woman (whom happily I do not know) her conscience will punish her on earth, and the Devil will soon claim her as his own—Little interest have I with the sanitary Commissions, knowing from experience their uselessness to the soldier in the field and the fraudulent manner in which your donations given with so free hands and such good motives

*Major Henry L. Abbott of Boston who was killed in battle.

are dispensed. Many of us who as you are aware perhaps have but one blanket allowed us would like those nice warm things to cover, and keep from the cold night air, our rheumatic persons, but I appreciate, you may be assured, the feelings which prompt you to work for our comfort—But under the present administration of things I think it money thrown away—

While I write you, my Kitty sits purring quietly in my lap enjoying life hugely, once in a whole I notice her gazing at me earnestly as though she were trying to read my thoughts. I am going to take her with me into the next fight to see how she will act—What shall I name her I leave the choice open for the present—Many times have I been on the point of writing to Aunt Charlotte a letter of thanks, for her kindness in remembering me—when my box was made up—I threaten to do it yet—my facilities for writing are better now than before, as being S. M. I have better chance to find a warm corner to indite in, and having a clerk only in my tent, noise does not trouble me. Should like this Saturday night to have stopped at Grandmothers, as of yore—By! . . . Give her my love as well as grandfather—not forgetting your mother and father. Kiss Hattie and pull the Cats. . . . Tomorrow I shall be in a pleasanter mood, and will answer Clara's note—be taken that way often—How is your patriotic Arthur—or Charles (which is it). Make your letters as long as the last for 'twas a treat to read it, interesting and well indited.

Yours,
COZ JOHN.

20ths Camp. Jan. 23.

* * * * * * * * *

Your ideas in reference to predestination coincide with mine to a charm—If 'twas not so I should dread to face the enemy again, but I imagine always that if I am to die by lead, steel, shell or sickness 'tis not in my power to evade it. Once only did I ever while under fire think there was any danger of losing my life by chance and that was when steering the old Pontoon boat across the Rappahanock, the boys lying in the bottom except three Rowers. While my body was wholly exposed the sharp shooters bullets knocked the splinters off of the boat and oar, yet nary one touched me. Alley was standing on the Gunwale of his boat cheering his men on. *What an example!* Could I, no matter how much of a Coward I might be, *flinch then?* Thousands of men were cheering us on from the bank we had left—'twas Glorious—'twas grand—bullets, shells and death were forgotten. Hurrah for victory and death to the Rebs—Grey backs were at a discount. The boats struck the shore together—over our wounded and dead comrades we leaped, up the banks with a

steel front we charged taking their fire as you would snowballs. Cutting off fifteen or twenty—bayoneting any who resisted. On we went clearing the Grey backs from the first two row of houses in no time, holding them until the rest of the Regiment could cross. That's all well enough, but the result is the worst feature—you call the roll and find many loved comrades are missing. Where are they—God knows. . .

Sorry to say I have not as yet rec'd my box although how soon I shall is a doubt—they are coming every day into Camp. There's a Confounded Old Methodist raising the devil on the hill behind my tent—he's been "going to die no more" for half an hour or more and has seemed to be greatly pleased that "Salvation's free" &c.—I believe I shall go raving distracted soon, for now he has struck up a medley of Old Hundred. Joyfully, and some other—I wish he'd quit—Have concluded to call my Kit "Bob Tale", thinking I have the right to, as I Bobbed her—my love to father and mother. Kiss Clara—no I mean Hattie—for me. Write.

Your Coz,

JACK.

May 19th.

Dear Coz:

I am alive as yet—we started in the 3rd of May with over 500 men and 21 officers—now we have five officers present and one of them wounded—250 men, five men were killed or mortally wounded none got slight wounds. These new men will not fight without the officers expose themselves more than *they* do. Tomorrow we shall probably fight again. Since the 3rd of May I have been in thirteen Battles and hard ones too. You have nice times at home it seems. Am sorry to hear it. Glad I am not there to participate. Do not even wish to be there instead of here. Now Maj. Abbott is killed shall not stop three years longer—if Capt. Patten is wounded again I shall have command of the Regiment. I hope 'twill not be so. My turn may come tomorrow. God knows better than we. I have been most providentally spared—men shot all around me yet I am spared—one ball went over my shoulder and through Mr. Christian's neck—a Nantucket man. Many such cases have happened and if there is such a thing as Providence it has been demonstrated in my case—we must have lost 60,000 men. The butchery is horrible and our wounded are not properly cared for. If you are strong enough to get off yourself you are all right, if not, no one brings you—rough ain't it?

Am glad you had so pleasant a time at Sconset. Poor Holmes* got a bad wound. His recovery is doubtful. Male is hit through the shoulder

*Refers to Capt. Albert B. Holmes of Nantucket.

—Perkins through the face and neck—Kelliher was hit by a shell yesterday which tore his whole shoulder off and his cheek—Curtis got shot through the back—Bond had his jaw broke and in going to the rear, the Guerillas shot him through the lungs—Got to move right off—

J. W. SUMMERHAYES.

May 22.
one mile from Milford.

Dear Lizzie:

I shall write you two or three lines as I have a chance. I just got your letter and you must feel my gratitude. I wish I could answer all my letters but it's not possible. I sit now behind the Rifle Pits we threw up last night and the pickets are popping away in front of us. Every moment we expect an attack. We are now separated from the army. Have driven the enemy through Bowling Green and Milford and shall, if the 5th. Corps can get here, go to Hanover Junction. One fight here and one at Hanover Junction and if successful, Hurrah for Richmond, that is, if any of us are left. I am again one of three left but am now in Command of the Regiment. I am heart sick; only think of our loss and Maj. Abbott too. I shall not stop in the Army after my time is out if I escape here, and I shall either get killed or wounded before is is over. at any rate I shall try to do my duty. I don't want to come home without I am dead, and shall be buried on the Battle field if possible—don't let my letter make you feel blue. By—those sharp shooters do shoot close—my love to Emmy. Tell her not to get discouraged but keep a good heart and she will soon be well. Tell her I am covered with glory—I took a gun the other day in the Chg. and fired their own shell and canister back at them. I have sent Em. that Trefoil that Mary Eliza gave me, but I wish she would give it back to its original owner, as I promised to lend her one and can not now do it. It has been in 12 hard fights and does not look very fancy.

Yours with love to all. That fellow fires so I must move, so good by.

JOHN.

I sent the Trefoil in Uncle Tim's letter and will send some of you a piece of our colors which are now rags.

List of Battles I have been engaged in; give it to Aunt Hattie.

1. Balls Bluff—wounded in hand. 2. West Point. 3. Fair Oaks May 31th. June st. 5. Peace Orchard. 6. Savage Station. 7. Glendale.

—wounded in foot. 8. White Oak Swamp. 9. Malvern Hill. 10. Malvern Hill. 11. Antietam. 12. Fredericksburg 11th Dec. 13. Fredericksburg 13th Dec. 15. Chancellorsville 2 days. 17. Gettysburg 2d. 3d. 4th. 18 Bristows Station. 19. Mine Run. 20. Yorktown.

This is from the official acct. I am the only officer in the Regiment who has been through all of them. What shall be the next—your aff.

COUSIN JOHN.

SUMMERHAYES, John Wyer:

Lieutenant-colonel, U. S. Army; born in Massachusetts; appointed from New York. Private, corporal and sergeant Company I, and sergeant major, Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, Sept. 9, 1861, to March 14, 1863; second lieutenant, Twentieth Massachusetts Infantry, March 14, 1863; first lieutenant, Sept. 8, 1863; captain, Oct. 10, 1863; brevet major, Volunteers, April 9, 1865, for meritorious service in the campaign terminating with the surrender of the insurgent army under General R. E. Lee; honorably mustered out June 6, 1865; second lieutenant Thirty-third Infantry, Jan. 22, 1867; transferred to Eighth Infantry, May 3, 1869; first lieutenant, Dec. 15, 1874; regimental adjutant, Jan. 1 to May 19, 1886; regimental quartermaster, May 20, 1886, to March 9, 1889; captain A. Q. M. Feb. 25, 1889; major chief Q. M. Volunteers, May 12, 1898; honorably discharged from volunteers, Dec. 2, 1898; major Q. M., Nov. 11, 1898; retired, Jan. 6, 1900; brevet March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Ball's Bluff, Va., and March 2, 1867, for gallant and meritorious service in the battle of Cold Harbor, Va.

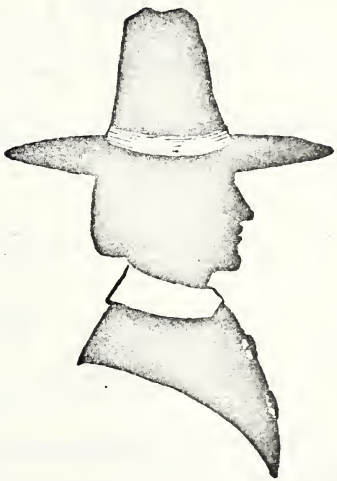
Major Summerhayes was promoted to Lieut. Colonel by an Act of Congress, shortly after his retirement in 1900.

Col. Summerhayes died in March, 1911, on the island of Nantucket, and is buried in the National Cemetery in Arlington, Va., where, as you enter the gate, you may read at your right, on a bronze tablet the first verse of O'Hara's immortal poem:—

* * * * *

"The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldier's last tattoo;
No more on life's parade shall meet
That brave and fallen few.
On fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And glory guards, with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

—*ASSOCIATED AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. | DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. | LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. | JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. | ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. VII | OCTOBER, 1914 | NO. 4.

Contents of this Issue.

EX-GOVERNOR JOHN Q. A. BRACKETT, ... *James J. Cotter* . 147

PORTRAIT OF EX-GOVERNOR BRACKETT 152

GENERAL JOHN THOMAS'S AND COLONEL JOHN BAILEY'S REGIMENTS . . . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 158

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 183

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 187

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 23 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Washington*, at Brentanos.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 309 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

Ex-Governor
J. O. Brockett

EX-GOVERNOR JOHN Q. A. BRACKETT

A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY

Statesman, scholar, orator—a type of the older school of gentlemen, which succeeded so well in combining all these three—John Q. A. Brackett, ex-Governor of Massachusetts, stands out today as one of the most interesting figures in the Commonwealth.

For the past four decades he has been in the public eye. He has held successive municipal and state offices. He has been chief executive of the Commonwealth. He has sat at conventions of the Republican national party when Presidents were chosen, has been a leader in promotion of legislation effectively aiding the welfare of the community, has thrown himself whole-heartedly into the fight for betterment of conditions; and even today this gray-haired New Englander, still mentally alert and vigorous despite his 72 years of activity, is recognized as one of the best informed, well poised authorities on public matters in the Commonwealth.

To the younger men of the present generation—especially to the embryo attorney and to the young man just starting in public life—the career of Ex-Governor Brackett is an inspiration to honest endeavor. It is a career that exemplifies clearly the fact that the road to true success lies through generous, whole-souled, unswerving devotion to high ideals of public service.

Governor Brackett is essentially a son of New England—born within her boundaries, a descendant of her earliest settlers, educationally a

product of her schools, vocationally an attorney at her bars of justice and throughout all his mature years passionately devoted to the promotion of her public welfare. Indeed, he might well be cited as a type of the model New Englander.

He was born up in the sturdy "hill country" of New Hampshire, in Bradford, a town of a thousand or less inhabitants, which nestles in a dimple of the ridge of hills separating the Merrimac and the Connecticut valleys. Bradford is still his Summer home, and the people of Bradford acclaim him as their most noted son. His birthday was June 8, 1842. His father, Ambrose Spencer Brackett, was born in Quincy, Mass., August 6, 1814, and was a descendant in the seventh generation of Captain Richard Brackett, who came over in Winthrop's fleet which arrived in Boston in 1630. Captain Richard Brackett, who was born about 1610, supposedly in Scotland, and who died in 1690 in Braintree, Mass., was one of the signers, August 27, 1630, of the covenant of the First Church in Boston, and the same year was appointed keeper of the prison. In 1639 he was admitted into membership of the artillery company which has since become famous as the "Ancient and Honorable." For six years, too, he was a deputy to the General Court and Chief commander in Braintree, from which he derived his title. The line of descent is: Richard[1], James[2], Joseph[3, 4, 5, 6], Ambrose[7], John Q. A.[8].

Governor Brackett's mother was Nancy, daughter of John and Sarah (Gregg) Brown and was born in Bradford, December 31, 1816. She was a granddaughter of John Brown, the first settler of what was known as "John Brown's Corner" and moderator of the first town meeting held in Bradford under the charter granted the town in 1787.

After their marriage on October 4, 1838, the parents of the ex-Governor took up residence in Bradford and the father was soon prominent in public affairs of the town and county. In 1855 he was elected Road Commissioner for Merrimac County. A pioneer in the cause of abolition, he was a vigorous, as he was an early member of the Republican party and until his death in 1878 he remained an interested and active worker for the principles of that political party.

The early life of the future governor was spent in Bradford. He fitted for college at Colby Academy, New London, N. H., and was graduated in 1861. Declining an appointment to West Point tendered by Hon

Mason W. Tappan, then representative in Congress from the district in which he lived, the young man decided to pursue his studies at Harvard, and that autumn came as a student to the state the destinies of which he was later to aid in deciding. His college course was brilliant. Before long he drew attention to himself not only because of his pleasing personality, but also by virtue of his scholarly attainments and his marked ability as an orator. For the class day exercises in 1865, the young New Hampshire student was chosen class orator.

Having determined on law as a profession, he studied at the Harvard Law School, graduated and gained entrance to the Massachusetts Bar in 1868 and promptly opened up for practice in Boston.

In the four decades since that time the young lawyer has risen from practical obscurity to a success and renown enviable and seldom attained. His knowledge of the law, his power of argumentative reasoning, his oratorical ability and his impressive personality soon began to win him recognition in the ranks of attorneys.

Nor was it long before he began to gain recognition in public life. In 1872 he was elected a member of the Common Council of Boston, was its president in 1876, and when he finally retired from that body at the end of that year it was only to enter the State House as a member of the House of Representatives, carrying with him recognition far and wide as a man destined to rise to high things in the political life of the Bay State.

He served in the general court from 1877 to 1881 and again from 1884 to 1886. His service on important committees led to his selection as chairman of the Judiciary committee in 1884 and in 1885 he was elected Speaker of the House and reelected in 1886.

In the fall of 1886 the Republican party nominated him for the office of Lieutenant Governor and he was elected. He held that office for three years, acting as Governor part of the time because of the illness of Governor Ames. His public addresses at this time commanded widespread praise, particularly the eloquent oration which he delivered at the dedication of the Pilgrim's monument in Plymouth in 1889—an address possessing such unusual character that it was widely commented upon and the Boston Globe selected an extract to print as one of its "Famous Gems of Prose."

In 1889 he was elected Governor of the Commonwealth. His incum-

bency of that office was notable for sane, progressive, patriotic statesmanship.

When the time came for him to retire from the gubernatorial chair, he returned to the practice of his profession. But he has never lost interest in public affairs and his finger has always been at the pulse of events. He was a delegate-at-large to the Republican national convention at Minneapolis in 1892 and in the convention served as the Massachusetts member of the committee on platform. In 1896 he was chosen the first of the two Presidential electors-at-large in Massachusetts and at the meeting of the electors of this state in January, 1897, was elected their chairman, and as such cast the first electoral vote of Massachusetts for William McKinley for President of the United States. In 1901 he again served as presidential elector-at-large, being elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Ex-Governor Wolcott, who had been chosen at the election the preceding November.

From the very start of his public career, Governor Brackett has been the promoter of effective legislation for the welfare of the working classes. One of the great works of his public life has been his sturdy championship of the establishment of co-operative banks, or building and loan associations, in Massachusetts, believing as he does, that in facilitating home ownership among workingmen they not only confer a great benefit upon those who through their aid thus become home owners, but that they promote good citizenship and good government and are thereby rendering an important public service. As House chairman of the Committee on Labor in 1877, he reported in behalf of the committee the original bill authorizing their incorporation in this state and has delivered many addresses upon this subject not only in Massachusetts, but also in other states, where he is known as a prominent advocate of the cause, having in 1907 addressed the United States League of Building and Loan Associations at its annual convention in Chicago and in 1909 and 1910 having addressed the State Leagues of New York, Ohio, Michigan and Illinois.

A briliant exposition of the fundamental principles upon which this whole important subject is based was given by Governor Brackett not long ago in the following article, contributed by request to one of the Boston daily newspapers, following a recommendation contained in the inaugural address of the present Governor of the Commonweaith. The

article sets forth in characteristic style Governor Brackett's reasons for devoting his energies to the promotion of this work. The article reads:

GOVERNMENT AID TO HOME OWNERSHIP.

"Governor Walsh in recommending in his inaugural address the calling of a constitutional convention suggests as one of 'the proposals most persistently pressing for constitutional authority' the following: 'Homestead legislation, whereby the Commonwealth may help people of small means to acquire homes of their own.'

"As the able address of the governor contains so many progressive and excellent recommendations this suggestion is liable to be overshadowed by others and to receive less public attention than it deserves. It appeals with special force to the writer, as he has for many years been interested in the subject of promoting home ownership among the people. He is, therefore, glad of this opportunity to state some of the reasons in favor of this proposition.

"While doubtless it will generally be agreed that a man will be better off if he lives in a comfortable house of his own in the suburbs rather than in a crowded, ill-conditioned tenement house in the city, the question may be asked why the state should help him to acquire that ownership. It will probably be objected that it is not one of the functions of the government to render such assistance.

"The answer to this objection is that in rendering it the government would not only be benefiting the man whom it helps to become a home owner, but would at the same time be doing a work directly for the benefit of the state. It would be promoting the public welfare, as well as the welfare of the individual who is aided.

"Home ownership fosters a conservative, law-abiding spirit. It conduces to good government. The greater the proportion of the citizens of the state who own the homes they occupy, the better will be the government of the state. The man who becomes the owner of his home not only thereby acquires a higher social standing, a better opportunity for sharing in the good things of life, but he has a stronger incentive for being a good citizen. He realizes that he has a greater interest in the community, that he is a more important part of the body politic. As a tax payer on his home he feels more deeply the necessity of good government, of economy in public expenditures, of the maintenance of law and order, of the protection of property.

"The late Hon. Josiah Quincy, the second mayor of Boston of that name, who in his old age devoted himself to the work of assisting workingmen to become the owners of their homes and as a means to that end when past his seventieth year, became the leader of the movement which resulted in the enactment in 1877 of the law authorizing the establish-

ment of those useful institutions, the co-operative banks, which have done so much for the cause he had at heart, in a book written a short time before his death, entitled 'Figures of the Past,' relates how he attended, when a young man, a session of the Constitutional Convention of 1820, and heard a speech by the venerable ex-President John Adams upon a proposition to limit the right of suffrage to men possessing property to the value of at least $200.

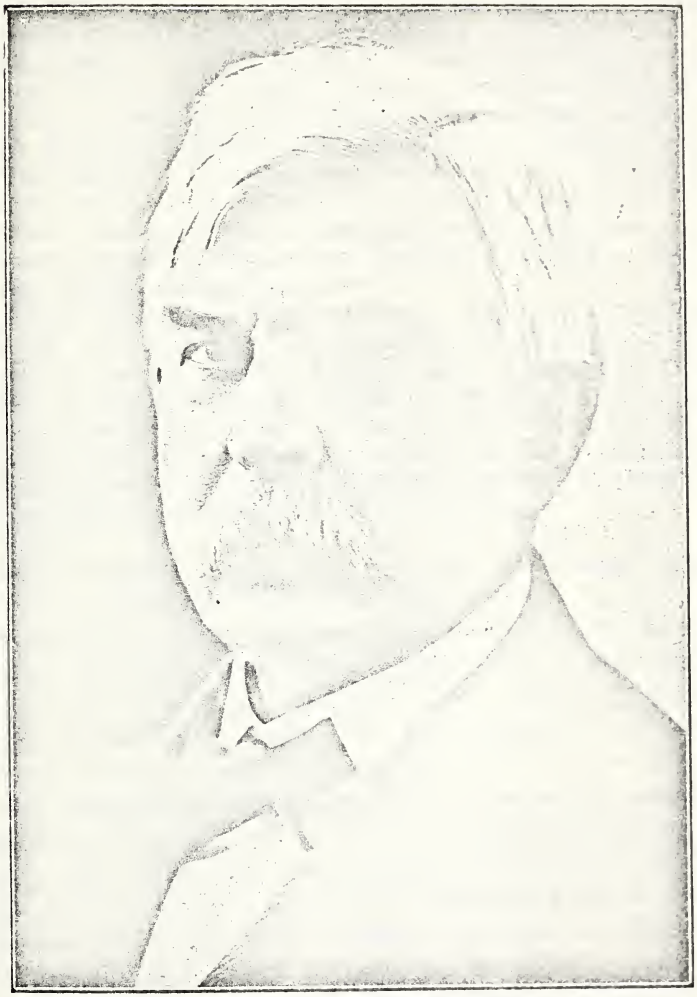
"The arguments in favor of the limitation were that it was the poor man who had laboriously earned the $200 who lost his political all when those who had no stake whatever in the community were admitted to vote him down; that the rich man by the influence resulting from his property over those who had nothing to lose and everything to gain from his favor would make himself master of the situation; that it was to secure a genuine representation of the poor against the usurpations of the rich that it was desired to impose a small pecuniary qualification upon voters.

"These arguments, however, forcible as they were, failed in their purpose, and Mr. Quincy, commenting upon them, says: 'It is perhaps better that they should have failed, if we, now realizing the danger that they pointed out, shall hasten to remove all obstacles which prevent a man of reasonable industry from acquiring an independent home. Who can doubt that if those statesmen were with us today they would tell us that this was the way to mitigate and finally abolish the evils which they foresaw?'

"These words should be pondered by the statesman and by all public-spirited citizens. If the possession of property aids in qualifying men for wisely exercising the right of suffrage, then whatever is conducive, in a sane, legitimate way, to the acquisition of property, especially of real estate for homesteads, by those not possessing it but having the right to vote, will tend to improve their qualifications as voters and thereby promote good government.

"It follows as a corollary from these considerations that the greater the number of American citizens in whom the ownership of the lands of the state and nation is vested the stronger will be that conservative force upon which we must depend for a defense against the perils arising from the spirit of discontent and unrest that is abroad, the conflicts between employers and employed, with their attendant tumult and disorder, the anarchistic doctrines that are being disseminated, the antipathies existing between classes by reason of inequalities of condition, the graft and corruption in public affairs, and all the kindred evils which are today so apparent and which are exciting the solicitude of all thoughtful men who desire the preservation and perpetuity of our system of government by the people.

"Some may say that, admitting the force of this argument, the question is how as a practical matter is the end sought to be attained. It



Ex-Governor J. Q. A. BRACKETT.

may be asked if it is intended to have the state buy dwelling houses and give them to poor men or give them the money with which to buy such homes.

"The answer is that nothing of the kind is proposed. The proposition, as stated in the Governor's address, it will be noticed, is for legislation 'to help people of small means to acquire homes of their own.'

"To help people to acquire homes is a very different thing from giving them homes. It is simply helping them to help themselves, and this is always a better service to men needing assistance than charity.

"In just what way this help can judiciously be furnished it is not now necessary to specify. The question at present to be considered is whether it is desirable for the state to furnish such help in any way. If it is and if constitutional authority can be obtained for the legislation required and the legislature thereafter deems such legislation expedient, what its form shall be can then be determined.

"The thing to do now is to secure the requisite authority, and to that end a specific amendment can be proposed and agreed to at this session and referred to the next General Court so that, if agreed to by the latter, it can then be submitted to the people, as provided by the constitution for making amendments thereto. That is the first step and in order that time may be saved, I trust that it may be taken by the present General Court, whatever may be its action upon the question of calling a constitutional convention as recommended by the Governor."

Governor Brackett was president of that well-known Republican organization, the Middlesex Club, from 1893 to 1901. On the occasion of his seventy-second birthday, in June, 1914, he was invited by the present Governor and by all the other living ex-Governors of the Commonwealth to accept a public dinner in recognition of the event. This honor he declined, but at the annual meeting of the Middlesex Club, held June 6, 1914, he was made a special guest of the club in honor of his birthday and of the twenty-first anniversary of his election as president of the organization in 1893, as well as of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the movement which resulted in his nomination for Governor of the State.

On the occasion of this dinner the white-haired ex-Governor made a masterful address urging that national regulation of labor be made a plank in the platform of the reorganized Republican party. To the younger statesmen the Governor's clear analysis of conditions, brilliancy of rhetorical expression and effectiveness in oratorical delivery were revelations of the ability which this ever-young statesman still possesses.

This speech is worthy of preservation in an account of his life and

deeds. Almost any other man, on such an occasion, when a great gathering had been vying in paying him honor, would have spoken entirely from a personal point of view and would have spoken only in pleasure and thanks for the honors which the noted men around him had tendered to him as their special guest. But Governor Brackett is not an ordinary man. He seized the oportunity to deliver a message, and when the cheers which greeted his introduction had subsided, after expressing his thanks for the cordial greeting, he swung directly into his appeal for national labor laws. His speech, as reported in the daily press, was:

ADDRESS BEFORE MIDDLESEX CLUB.

"I wish to avail myself of the opportunity which this gathering of Republicans affords to present for your consideration a subject which, as I believe, is of importance to the industrial interests of the country and which offers to the Republican party a field for service to those interests directly in accord with the services it has rendered in the past. I trust, therefore, that it may be deemed germane to this occasion.

"As a preface to my remarks upon this subject I ask your attention to a resolution introduced in the last Congress proposing an amendment to the Constitution giving Congress the power to pass laws regulating the hours of labor throughout the United States. This resolution has attracted, so far as I am aware, but little public notice. I do not remember to have seen it commented upon in the press or on the platform. It was introduced by our friend and fellow member of the club, the Hon. Samuel W. McCall, and was one of the many evidences of the wise and progressive statesmanship which characterized his career in Congress.

"It was a step in the right direction and should be followed by other steps in the same direction. Not only should the national government have the power to regulate the hours of labor, but it should also have the power to regulate the industries of the United States generally by just and comprehensive legislation applicable to the whole country, impartially.

"The labor question in its various phases is a question of the utmost importance. It is a national question and requires for its solution national treatment. It cannot be adequately and satisfactorily treated by State legislation, on account of the competition existing between the industries of the several states. A state law, for instance, limiting the hours of labor, while just in itself and for the benefit of the workingmen of that state, may, by increasing the labor cost of their products, place their employers at a disadvantage in competing with the manufacturers of like products in other states in which there is no such limitation.

"Massachusetts stands peerless among the states of the union for its legislation for the betterment of the condition of its workingmen. But

there is no doubt that some of these laws operate to the detriment of the manufacturers of Massachusetts, for the reasons stated. The remedy to be sought for this condition of things is not by repealing these laws but by having the National government enact similar laws, so that the manufacturers of all the states may compete on fair and equal terms, in so far as this end can be effected by legislation.

"Take the subject of child labor for illustration. This is cheaper than the labor of men, and hence the labor cost of the products of factories in which it is employed is less than that of those in which it is not, enabling usch products to be sold at a less price and accordingly giving the manufacturers thereof an advantage in the market over those who employ men only. Consequently a state law prohibiting child labor in factories, just and beneficent as it is, handicaps the manufacturers of such state in their competition with those of other states having no such laws.

"To remedy this inequality and injustice there should be a national law, based upon the broad humanitarian principle that the place for the child is the schoolhouse and the playground, rather than the mill or the mine, prohibiting such labor everywhere in the United States.

"This is a matter clearly of national significance since it has a bearing upon the welfare of all the people of the nation. A child growing up in ignorance becuse working in a mill or mine in one state at the age at which he should be in school, when he reaches maturity becomes a citizen, not only of that state, but also of the United States, having as such citizen the same power as a voter and therefore the same voice in the government as the most intelligent citizen; and as it is essential to the security, progress and well being of a government of the people that the people possessing the governing power should have the greatest degree of intelligence possible, the government of the United States should have and exercise the power to prevent the existence anywhere within its domain of a system the effect of which is to deprive any portion of the future citizens of the Republic of this requisite qualification for citizenship.

"This, therefore, is not only an industrial, but is also an educational question, and one pertaining to good citizenship and good government. Accordingly the legislation under consideration is needed not only to protect the right of the child to an education and the right of the workingman to be exempt from an unfair competition which tends to lower his wages and hence to deprive him of his just share of the comforts of life, but also to safeguard the character and stability of the government itself.

"Half a century ago slave labor was abolished by the nation under the lead of the Republican party. Child labor should now be abolished in the same way.

"There is another reason for national labor legislation—that furnished by the strikes and labor wars constantly occuring, with the attendant tumult and disorder and revolutionary outbreaks which are so menacing to

the public peace and prosperity. Disastrous as these conflicts are to the parties thereto on account of the losses thereby suffered by both, their effects are not confined to these parties, but are felt by all the people.

"A coal strike in Pennsylvania, for instance, does not only affect the striking miners and their employers and the affairs of that state alone, but by diminishing the supply of coal and thereby increasing its price, imposes an additional burden upon every industry and every home in the land in which coal is a necessity. These troubles, therefore, being national in their scope, should be dealt with by just and effective national laws providing a system for settling the questions involved, in whatever section they may arise, in a way that shall be fair and equitable to both sides.

"The general proposition here advocated is one that I believe will appeal to both workingmen and their employers, because it promises to benefit both. It is an old saying that the interests of labor and capital are identical. It is not always easy to recognize the truth of the saying, but in this case these interests are manifestly identical.

"This proposition is strictly in conformity with one of the fundamental principles of the Republican party—that relating to the functions of the national government. That principle is that the nation has, and should have, broad and comprehensive powers for promoting the general welfare of the people. It is clearly differentiated from the Democratic theory that the powers of the nation are extremely limited.

"This difference was manifested at the birth of the Republican party, which was founded upon the principle that the nation had the power to save the territories of the United States from the blight of human slavery, and that it was the duty of the nation to exercise that power. The Democratic party denied both the power and the duty.

"Upon this issue the campaign of 1860 was fought and won by the Republican party. The Democratic doctrine as to the powers of the nation, which has masqueraded under the name of State Rights, could more appropriately be styled the doctrine of national incompetency. This was illustrated at the outbreak of the Rebellion, when Mr. Buchanan, the then Democratic president, while deprecating the secession movement, publicly declared that he had under the constitution no power as President to prevent it. But his Republican successor, Abraham Lincoln, actually did what Mr. Buchanan thought the President could not do.

"With the aid of the patriotic soldiers of the Republic in the field and the support of its loyal citizens at home, he suppressed secession and saved the Republic from disintegration and destruction. Instead of spending time in searching the Constitution to ascertain whether it gave him, in express terms, the power to save the nation, feeling that it was his inherent duty as the head of the nation to save it, he proceeded at once to the performance of that duty and accomplished that great purpose.

"This difference in their conceptions of the powers of the national government between Abraham Lincoln, the Republican, and James Buchanan, the Democrat, exemplifies one of the cardinal differences between the two great parties which they respectively represented. That difference has continued to the present time. Against nearly every great national measure for the benefit of the people of the nation the Democratic party has interposed its worn out theory of State Rights.

"When the beneficent pure food legislation was proposed in Congress one leading Democratic Congressman opposed it on the ground that 'it invaded the police authority of the states;' another leading Democratic Congressman argued that in passing the bill 'we rob the states of their inherent sovereignty.' Of the national law giving to employes of railroads engaged in interstate commerce the right to compensation for injuries suffered in the course of their employment a Democratic statesman of Connecticut, subsequently elected governor of that state, said that 'the national government has no business thus attempting to usurp powers of the states.' Upon the same grounds the Democratic party will doubtless antagonize the proposition for national labor legislation. We ought to welcome the issue.

"If the Republicans of Massachusetts should incorporate in their platform this year a plank favoring such legislation and make it a prominent feature in the campaign, they would, I am confident, thereby contribute effectively to Republican success; and should the next Republican national convention follow the lead of Massachusetts in this respect, we should have in the next presidential campaign a new issue upon which we can grandly win."

This speech drew forth commendatory editorial comment even from the Democratic papers, the Boston Post especially saying of it: "In his able and eminently sensible remarks, Mr. Brackett said a great deal worth thinking about in this regard."

Governor Brackett married, June 20, 1878, Angie Moore, daughter of Abel G. and Eliza A. Peck, of Arlington. They have two children, John Gaylord, born April 12, 1879, and Beatrice, born June 23, 1888.

The family residence is in Arlington, where the son, Judge John Gaylord Brackett, has been moderator of the town meetings for several years. Judge Brackett was graduated from Harvard in 1901. The family traditions of public service bid well to be carried still further by him, for he has already held such public positions as that of assistant in the office of the district attorney of Middlesex county and has twice been a member of the House of Representatives, serving on the Judiciary committee and as chairman of the important committee on Bills in the Third Reading. He was appointed a special justice of the municipal court of Boston in 1913. He married Miss Louise Clark, of Cambridge, April 12, 1914. His residence is in Arlington near that of Governor Brackett.

[This is the seventeenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

GENERAL JOHN THOMAS'S AND COLONEL JOHN BAILEY'S REGIMENTS

COLONEL JOHN BAILEY'S OR GENERAL JOHN THOMAS'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
GENERAL JOHN THOMAS'S 2ND REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
COLONEL JOHN BAILEY'S 35TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

The above named organizations are considered together as they formed practically one regiment which was reorganized as the different armies were formed. The officers and men were almost entirely Plymouth county residents. When the Lexington alarm was sounded, April 19, 1775, eight companies responded as members of Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, under the following officers:

Captain, Robert Orr
First Lieutenant, Elisha Mitchell.
Second Lieutenant, Robert Dawes.

Captain, Josiah Hayden.
First Lieutenant, Nathan Packard.
Second Lieutenant, Zachariah Gurney.

Captain, Daniel Lothrop.
First Lieutenant Ephraim Jackson.
Second Lieutenant Nathaniel Packard.

Captain, Amos Turner.

First Lieutenant Benjamin Bass.
Second Lieutenant Seth Bates.

Captain Samuel Stockbridge.
First Lieutenant Howard Pierce.
Second Lieutenant Pickles Cushing.

Captain Freedom Chamberlin.
First Lieutenant Jno. Turner.
Ensign Jno. Leavitt.

Captain John Clapp.
First Lieutenant Nathaniel Winslow.
Second Lieutenant Joshua Jacobs.

Captain William Reed.
First Lieutenant Samuel Brown.
Second Lieutenant, Solomon Shaw.

In the records of the Committee of Safety, under date of April 29, 1775, we read: "Voted, That General Thomas be desired to distribute the orders which he has received, some time since, for enlisting a regiment, to such captains as he thinks proper." Just when the orders above referred to were issued we do not know as no record of the same has been found. The writer is inclined to believe that Colonel John Bailey's Lexington Alarm Regiment and the regiment above referred to as being enlisted by General Thomas were one and the same. This opinion is borne out by a list which appears upon the roll of Captain Josiah Hayden's Company, preserved in the Massachusetts Archives, folio 69, page 2. The field and staff officers named were as follows:

Hon. John Thomas, Coll.	April 25, 1775.
John Bailey, Lt. Col.	" " "
Thomas Mitchell, Major	" " "
John Jacobs, Major	" " "
Luther Bailey, Adjt.	" " "
Adams Bailey, Quartermaster	" " "
Lemuel Cushing, Surgeon	" " "

In the other company rolls of this early regiment, Colonel Bailey is

named as the commander. Two other officers were named in the list on Captain Hayden's roll, one of whom—Chaplain Isaac Mansfield had no date attached and was marked "absent", while the other—Surgeon's Mate Seth Ames was mentioned as joining the regiment September 1, 1775. Lists of field and staff officers of General Thomas's Regiment in the Provincial Army, (April-July 1775) found in the archives, contain the same names with the exception of one dated June 30, which names Gad Hitchcock as Surgeon's Mate.

The company offcers of the regiment in the Provincial Army were as follows:

Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Officers	Total
James Allen	Jacob Allen	Perez Warren	3	65
Amos Turner	Prince Studson	Joshua Barstow	3	59
Sam'l Stockbridge	Atwood Mott	Caleb Nicols	3	59
Nath'l Winslow	Joshua Jacobs	Nath. Chittenden	3	59
Freedom Chamberlin	John Turner Jun	John Leavitt	3	57
Eleazer Hamlen	Amos Shaw	Increase Robinson	3	59
William Read	Samuel Brown	Solomon Shaw	3	64
Josiah Hayden	Zachariah Gurney	Joseph Cole Jun	3	60
Daniel Lothrop	Ephraim Jackson	Abner Howard	3	55
Elisha Crocker	King Lapham	Jacob Rogers	3	59
				596

In another list the name of the ensign in Captain Turner's Company is given as John "Barlow", and the name of the ensign in Captain Winslow's Company is spelled "Crittington".

"In Committee of Safety, May 24, 1775.

General Thomas having satisfied this Committee that his regiment is compleat we recommend to the Congress that said Regiment be Commissioned accordingly.

William Cooper Secy."

The regiment was divided at this period, some of the companies being stationed at Roxbury and others in Plymouth County as shown by the records the Provincial Congress. A committee of that body appointed to "consider by what means the army before Boston, may be effectually and most expeditiously strengthened", reported that they judged it "absolutely necessary that the eight companies stationed in the County of Plymouth, belonging partly to General Thomas's regiment, and partly to

Col. Cotton's regiment, be immediately ordered to joint the army as soon as possible, and that directions be immediately given to General Ward for that purpose."

In the records of the Provincial Congress under date of June 30, 1775, we read the following:

"Ordered, That warrants be made out to the following officers, viz.: Doct. Lemuel Cushing, surgeon; Doct. Gad Hitchcock, surgeon's mate; Adam Bayley, quarter master; Luther Bayley, adjutant; in General Thomas's regiment."

"Thirty-seven small arms, valued at eighty-five pounds seven shillings were delivered General Thomas, for the use of his regiment, as by his receipt on file", according to the records of the Provincial Congress under date of July 5, 1775.

The following list shows the towns represented in the companies in this regiment:

Captains.
James Allen, Bridgewater, Halifax.
Josiah Hayden, Bridgewater, Abington etc.
Freedom Chamberlain, Pembroke etc.
Daniel Lothrop, Bridgewater etc.
William Reed, Abington, Bridgewater, Norton.
Amos Turner, Hanover, Marshfield.
Elijah Crocker, Scituate, Marshfield, Middleboro, etc.
Samuel Stockbridge, Scituate.
Nathaniel Winslow, Scituate, Hanover, Egg Harbor.
Eleazer Hamlen, Pembroke, Abington etc.

When the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, 1775, this regiment became the 35th and was in General Thomas's Brigade, General Ward's Division. The field officers were promoted as follows:

Colonel, John Bailey.
Lieut. Colonel, Thomas Mitchell.
Major, John Jacobs.

The regiment under Colonel Bailey served until the end of the year at Roxbury.

Twenty-two of the officers of this regiment had seen service in the French war, one serving as colonel, two captains, one lieutenant, two ensigns and one cornet. The ranks attained by the officers during the Amer-

ican Revolution were as follows: One major-general, two colonels, two lieut. colonels, three majors, twenty-two captains, ten first lieutenants, four second lieutenants, four ensigns, two surgeons and one chaplain.

The strength of the regiment is shown each month in the following table.

Date.	Com. Off.	Staff.	Non Com.	Rank and file.	Total.
June 9.	30	4 (field)	62	492	588
July	34	5	60	500	599
Aug. 18	24	5	57	485	571
Sept. 23	27	5	50	479	561
Oct. 17	24	5	44	474	547
Nov. 18	26	5	51	464	546
Dec. 30	25	5	49	464	543

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN THOMAS was the son of John and Lydia (Waterman) Thomas and was born in Marshfield in 1724. He became a physician in Marshfield and in 1746 was surgeon of a regiment in Nova Scotia. In the following year he was appointed on the medical staff of General William Shirley's Regiment. He was still a resident of Marshfield in March 12th, 1759, on which date he was appointed Colonel of a regiment, commanding that organization at Halifax until May 14, 1760. He led the left wing of the detachment under Colonel William Haviland from Lake Champlain to cooperate with the army, moving against Montreal in August, 1760, took part in the capture of that city and later returned to Massachusetts and practised medicine in Kingston. In September, 1774, he was one of the delegates from Kingston to the Plymouth County Convention and was a member of a committee of nine which drew up resolutions condemning the British government for their acts towards the inhabitants of the Province. He was a member of the First Provincial Congress from Kingston, in October, 1774. During the session he was appointed on committees to "inquire into the state and operations of the army" and "to consider what is necessary to be done for the defense and safety of the province." Dec. 8, 1774, this same congress appointed him one of the general officers. On the following day he was made a member of a committee to "take into consideration a plan of military exercise, proposed by Captain Timothy Pickering." He represented Kingston in the Second Provincial Congress in February, 1775, and served

on many important committees. February 9th he was appointed by this body one of five general officers. On the same day he was appointed chairman of a committee "to bring in a resolve, directing how the ordnance of the province shall be used." February 10th he was made a member of a committee "to revise the commission of the committee of safety, and the commission of the committee of supplies, and to point out what amendments, if any, are necessary." In the Committee of Safety, April 29, 1775, orders were given to General Thomas "for seizing Governor Hutchinson's papers." In the same committee May 2nd, it was voted "that General Thomas be desired to give such orders, respecting the whale boats at Falmouth, and other ports southward, as he may judge proper." On the same day a resolve was passed "that agreeably to a vote of Congress, General Thomas be directed and empowered to appoint suitable persons, to accompany such people into the country as may be permitted to bring their effects into Boston, upon the conditions mentioned in the proclamations posted up, and that General Thomas give such general orders as he may judge the common safety requires." Two days later a vote was passed that "a chest of medicine be removed from hence to Roxbury, under the care of General Thomas," and on the 13th it was voted "that General Thomas be desired to deliver out medicines to such persons as he shall think proper, for the use of the sick soldiers at Roxbury, until the surgeons for the respective regiments are regularly appointed."

On the ninth of May it was thought that the British intended to make a sally and at a council of war, request was made for reinforcements to be sent to Roxbury. The officers in the ten towns nearest were ordered to send immediately, one-half of their militia and all of the minute-men. General Thomas had but seven hundred men under his command and Gordon tells us that in order to deceive the British he "continued marching his seven hundred men round and round the hill, (which was visible from Boston) and by this means multiplied their appearance to any who were reconnoitering them."

May 12th 1775, he wrote to the Committee of Safety, that he "found no establishment made by the Congress for such officers as Adjutant and Quartermaster General, which officers are as necessary, in a large encampment, as almost any whatever; and where any number of Regiments are posted in camp, there cannot be a proper regulation of duty without such." He asked whether he might be allowed to give encouragement to any suitable persons for such office, that they will receive any reward in future

if they will undertake it." He sent a second request, June 17, 1775, that such officers be appointed.

General Thomas sent a letter to the Third Provincial Congress upon the subject of advance pay for the soldiers and a committee appointed to consider it, reported May 31, 1775. On the following day they brought in a full report which stated in part that: "the receiver-general . . . had provided all necessary helps, . . . and that he should be able, at least, to pay off one regiment every day, and perhaps more;" General Thomas sent a letter to the Third Provincial Congress nominating Mr. Samuel Brewer, to be adjutant general in the Massachusetts army; "whereupon ordered that a commission be made out to him accordingly." He also sent a letter to the congress in regard to the wounded patriots who were held as prisoners in Boston and a committee appointed to consider it reported as follows: "that General Thomas be requested moderately to supply said prisoners with fresh meat, in case he can convey it to them, and them only." July 2nd an order was passed in the Third Provincial Congress that "Col. Mitchell deliver the 215 spears, which he has procured for the army, to General Thomas, at Roxbury."

On the 9th of July he was present at a council of war with Generals Washington, Ward, Lee, Putnam, Heath, Greene and Gates." General Thomas had received his commission as brigadier general in the Continental Army, June 23d, 1775.

Frothingham tells us that: "A long controversy arose in relation to some of the appointments, and particularly because Putnam was advanced over Spencer and Pomeroy over Thomas. General Spencer left the army without visting General Washington, or making known his intention, and General Thomas consented to remain only after the urgent solicitation of his friends. At length these difficulties were, in a great measure removed, by Spencer's consenting to return, and to take rank after Putnam, and Pomeroy's declining to serve." In the records of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, under date of July 22, we read: "Ordered, That Major Hawley, the Speaker, and Colonel Foster, be a Committee to prepare a letter to Generals, Thomas, Whitcomb, and Frye, desiring that they would continue in the service of the Colony, and assuring them that they shall receive a suitable and adequate reward for their services." This letter was prepared the same day, read in closed session and sent to each of the officers named.

His brigade July 22, 1775, was composed of the regiments of Generals

Ward and Thomas and Colonels Fellows, Cotton, Danielson and David Brewer. General Thomas continued with his brigade at Roxbury and particularly distinguished himself in the operations just prior to the evacuation of Boston by the British. On the night of March 4th about seven o'clock he marched with about two thousand men to take possession of Dorchester Heights. Frothingham states that: "A covering party of eight hundred led the way; the carts with the entrenching tools followed; then twelve hundred troops, under the immediate command of General Thomas; and a train of three hundred carts, loaded with fascines and hay bringing up the rear. The detachment, moving with the greatest silence, reached its place of destination about eight o'clock. The covering party then divided,—one half proceeding to the point nearest Boston, and the other half to the point nearest the castle,—while the working party commenced labor. Bundles of hay were placed along Dorchester Neck, on the side next to the enemy, by which the carts passed, some of them several times during night. . . . About four in the morning, a relief party went on. The labors of the night, under the direction of the veteran Gridley and his associates, were so efficient, that ere morning dawned, two forts were in sufficient forwardness to constitute a good defence against small arms and grape shot. 'Perhaps' Heath writes, 'there never was so much work done in so short a space of time.'" The Patriot leaders had hoped that the British would attack them on the 5th of March, the anniversary of the Boston Massacre and Frothingam tells us that: "The command of General Thomas, reinforced by two thousand men, was in high spirits, and ready and anxious to receive the enemy." In spite of the great preparations made on both sides, however, the attack was not made, owing to a severe storm with exceedingly high wind, making it impossible to navigate the boats. The Americans continued to strengthen their fortifications and plant new batteries and on the night of the 9th when they were discovered in their attempt to fortify Nook's Hill, the disclosure of their purpose resulted in severe cannonading during the entire night. A strong detachment was sent to Nook's Hill on the night of the 16th which succeeded in its purpose notwithstanding a British cannonading, and this resulted in the commencing of the embarkation early on the following morning. On the sixth of March, General Thomas was promoted to the rank of Major General by the Continental Congress and after the death of General Montgomery, was given command of the army in Canada. Washington Irving in his "Life of Washington" tells us that: "General Thomas

arrived at the camp in the course of April, and found the army in a forlorn condition, scattered at different posts and on the Island of Orleans. It was numerically increased to upward of two thousand men, but several hundred were unfit for service. The small-pox had made great ravages. They had inoculated each other. In their sick and debilitated state they were without barracks, and almost without medicine. A portion, whose term of enlistment had expired, refused to do duty, and clamored for their discharge. The winter was over, the river was breaking up, re-inforements to the garrison might immediately be expected, and then the case would be desperate. Observing that the river about Quebec was clear of ice, General Thomas determined on a bold effort. It was to send up a fire-ship with the flood, and, while the ships in the harbor were in flames and the town in confusion, to scale the walls." On the 3d of May, they had everything in readiness to carry out this plan but after the fire was lighted on board the ship, the sails caught fire and burned. Her headway was thus checked and she drifted harmlessly with the ebbing tide. The rest of the plan was consequently abandoned.

Retreat seemed the only course left for the Americans and as they were preparing to embark the sick and the military stores, five ships, on the sixth of May, made their way into the harbor and began to land their troops to relieve the British commander, General Carleton.

In the precipitate retreat which followed, the artillery, baggage and everything was abandoned, the sick and wounded being also left behind. General Thomas came to a halt at Point Deschambault about sixty miles above Quebec and called a council of war. The ships of the enemy were ascending the river, General Thomas had no cannon and the powder which General Schuyler had forwarded had fallen into the hands of the British. It was therefore decided to move still further up the river. They came to a stand at the mouth of the Sorel where they found General Thompson with troops from New York. Shortly after the arrival, General Thomas was taken with small pox and was removed to Chambley where he died June second, 1776.

COLONEL JOHN BAILEY of Hanover, son of John and Elizabeth (Cowen) Bailey, was born in Hanover, Mass., October 30, 1730. He was a Lieutenant in Captain David Stockbridge's Hanover Company. Colonel Thomas Clapp's Second Plymouth County Regiment in 1762, and Captain in the same regiment later in the year. The name also appears in the same

rank and regiment in September, 1771. He was Lieutenant Colonel in General John Thomas's Second Regiment in the Provincial Army from May to July, 1775. July 1, 1775, he was commissioned Colonel of the 35th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, and served through the year. When the army was reorganized in 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 23rd Regiment in the Continental Army. In September, 1776, his regiment and two others forming Glover's Brigade, were thanked by General Washington for gallant conduct, and when Washington resolved to make a certain dash upon the Hessians at Trenton, among the "trusted men" he picked out Bailey's Regiment. The troops were in two divisions. Bailey's was in the first. They crossed the river in the storm amid the floating ice and assisted in winning the fight. On the following morning Washington "warmly thanked" his army for their brave and steady conduct. January 1, 1777, he became Commander of the Second Regiment, Massachusetts Line. At the first Battle of Saratoga his regiment was in a brigade which occupied the center. At the second Battle of Saratoga he was in the left wing, which attacked the grenadiers and drove them from the field. He did not serve through the war as in April, 1780, he wrote to Washington asking for his discharge on account of ill health and domestic affairs. In October, 1780, an Act of Congress retired him on half pay for life, but it is thought it must have been commuted, as he died a poor man. Towards the close of his life he kept a tavern in Curtis Street, Hanover, where Abisha Soul resided in 1853. He died October 27, 1810.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS MITCHELL, of Hanover, was a Captain of a Crown Point Expedition from September 9 to December 17, 1755. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Major of General John Thomas's Second Provincial Regiment. When Lieutenant Colonel John Bailey was promoted to the rank of Colonel, and given command of the 35th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, Major Mitchell was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

MAJOR JOHN JACOBS of Scituate was the son of Joshua and Mary Jacobs and was born May 23, 1735. He was Ensign in Major Theophilus Cushing's Second Hingham Company, Colonel Joshua Quincy's Third Suffolk Regiment, January 21, 1762. He served as Adjutant of the first Battalion of Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment for a time in 1762. He was Ensign in the Sutton Company, Colonel John Chandler's first Worcester

Regiment in 1771. He was first Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Major in General John Thomas's Second Provincial Regiment. After the army was reorganized in July he held the same rank in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Reiment, Army United Colonies. During 1776 he was Lieutenat Colonel of Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. May 8, 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel John Robinson's Regiment organized for the defense of Boston Harbor. February 27, 1778, he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, Colonel of the Regiment raised for service in Rhode Island, lately commanded by Colonel John Robinson. May 15, 1779, he entered service as Colonel of a Regiment of Light Infantry, and served at Rhode Island until November 19th of that year. July 9th, 1780, he was appointed Colonel of a Regiment raised in Plymouth County to reinforce the Continental Army for three months, and served until November 3, 1780. He died February 7, 1817, aged 82 years.

ADJUTANT LUTHER BAILEY of Hanover was the son of Colonel John and Ruth (Randall) Bailey. He was born in that town September 22, 1752. He served as Corporal in Captain Amos Turner's Company, Colenel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was appointed Adjutant of General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, In May, 1775, and continued to hold that rank through the year, in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army United Colonies. In 1776 he was Quartermaster of his father's Regiment, the 23rd in the Continental Army. July 1, 1777, he was commissioned First Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel John Bailey's Second Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was promoted Captain July 7, 1777. He served until the close of the war. He was an able officer, serving with honor at Dorchester Heights in March, 1776, and in New York later. He was in the Battles of Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth, also in the campaign ending in the surrender of Burgoyne. Captain Bailey was accomplished in his manners, and easy and pleasant in conversation and address, and was often called upon to serve as chairman of public meetings in his native town. He was a member of the Cincinnati. He died in Hanover May 12, 1820.

QUARTERMASTER ADAMS BAILEY of Bridgewater was the son of Adams and Sarah (Howard) Bailey. He was born in Scituate, January

27, 1748-9. He served as Quartermaster in General John Thomas's and Colonel John Bailey's Regiment through 1775 and during 1776 was Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned First Lieutenant and Paymaster in Colonel John Bailey's Second Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was promoted to the rank of Captain November 1, 1778. He served until November 3, 1783. After the war he lived at Charlestown, Mass., where he was Superintendent of the United States Marine Hospital. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He died July 26, 1824.

SURGEON LEMUEL CUSHING of Hanover was the son of Deacon Joseph and Lydia (King) Cushing. His name appears in a list of officers "not yet commissioned" January 24, 1775, but in another muster roll, made later in the year, the date of his appointment is given as April 19, 1775, showing that he served in one of these regiments, either Colonel Bailey's of General Thomas's, on the Lexington alarm. During 1776 he was Surgeon of Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment in the Continental Army.

SURGEON'S MATE SETH AMES of Dedham held that rank in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, the date of his enlistment being given as September 1, 1775. January 1, 1776, he became Surgeon of Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army.

SURGEON'S MATE GAD. HITCHCOCK of Pembroke was the son of Reverend Gad and Dorothy Hitchcock. He was born in Pembroke, November 2, 1749, and was appointed Surgeon's Mate April 19, 1775, serving through the year under Colonels Thomas and Bailey. In 1776 he was Surgeon of Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment, according to pay rolls made out in October, November and December of that year.

CHAPLAIN ISAAC MANSFIELD, JR., of Marblehead was chaplain in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies in 1775, and he preached a Thanksgiving sermon in a camp at Roxbury on the 23rd of November of that year. During the following year, 1776, he served as Chaplain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, and Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, both of the Massachusetts Line.

CAPTAIN JAMES ALLEN, JR., of Bridgewater, son of James and

Mary (Packard) Allen, was born in Bridgewater in 1835. He served as private in Captain Josiah Dunbar's company from July 9 to December 10, 1761. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Mitchell's Company, and May 1, 1775, he enlisted as Captain in Colonel John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, receiving his commission April 19, 1775. He continued in this rank through the year under Colonel John Bailey. During the latter part of 1776 he served near New York as Captain in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. July 30, 1780, he enlisted in Major Eliphet Cary's Regiment and served eleven days at Rhode Island. He died of smallpox in 1789, aged 54 years.

CAPTAIN FREEDOM CHAMBERLAIN of Pembroke, son of Freedom and Mary (Soul) Chamberlain, was born in that town October 21, 1730. He was a private in Captain Ezekiel Turner's Company, Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in October, 1757. In September, 1771, he was Captain of the First Pembroke Company in Colonel David Stockbridge's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he commanded a company in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, and May 3, 1775, was engaged at the same rank to command a company in Colonel John Thomas's Regiment. He continued to serve in Colonel John Thomas's Regiment, the Second in the Provincial Army. Later in the year he held the same rank in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army United Colonies. In 1776 he commanded a company in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. He died February 3, 1821, aged 90 years, 3 months, 3 days.

CAPTAIN JOHN CLAPP of Scituate, son of John and Mercy Clapp, was born in that town, July 5, 1734. From April 16 to December 8, 1756, he was a Sergeant in Captain John Clapp, Jr.'s company, Colonel Joseph Dwight's Regiment in an expedition to Crown Point. From April 18 to December 7, 1761, he was Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, and he held the same rank in that company from March 4 to December 5, 1762. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, serving fifteen days. He lived at Scituate, near the Second Herring Brook, and died in that town February 13, 1810.

CAPTAIN ELIJAH CROOKER of Pembroke was a Sergeant in the Colonel's Company, in Colonel Joseph Thatcher's Regiment, October 11, 1756, and was wounded at Albany. April 20, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Thomas's Regiment, and served through the year under Colonels Thomas and Bailey. In 1776 he was Captain of a company in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. He died in New York in August of that year.

CAPTAIN ELEAZER HAMLIN of Pembroke was the son of Benjamin and Anne (Mayo) Hamlin, and was born about July, 1732. He was probably born in that part of Eastham known as Wellfleet. He settled in Pembroke and was baptized in the Second Church there February 6, 1762. He was grantee in fifteen deeds of land about there between 1757 and 1774. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain James Hatch's Company, which marched from Pembroke on the Lexington alarm, April 19. 1775, and in a company return, made probably in October, 1775, his name appears as Captain in General John Thomas's (Colonel Bailey's) Regiment. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. He removed to the town of Harvard about April, 1776. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1779, and delegate at Concord in October of that year. He served as delegate to the Convention at Lunenburg, May 19, 1785. Later he received a grant of land in the Maine district known as "Hamlin's Grant". This proved to be worthless, and his sons received a grant in what is now Waterford, Me. He was grandfather of Reverend Doctor Cyrus Hamlin. He died December 1, 1807, aged 75 years, 5 months.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH HAYDEN of Bridgewater was the son of Benjamin Hayden of Braintree, removing to Northbridge in his youth. He was a private in Captain Samuel Thaxter's Hingham Company from September 15 to December 17, 1755, in an expedition to Crown Point. On the Lexington Alarm April 19, 1775, he commanded a Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment. May 1st of that year he was engaged as Captain of a Company in General John Thomas' Second Regiment Provincial Army. He served to October 1, 1775, under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey, and on the latter date was reported sick and absent. In the History of Bridgewater it is stated that he was a Major

in the Revolutionary Army. He removed to Winslow, Me., and died there in 1814, aged 84 years.

CAPTAIN DANIEL LOTHROP of Bridgewater was the son of Samuel and Abial (Lassell) Lothrop. He was born May 2, 1721. He was Captain of a Company of Artillery in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment from April 10, 1775, to the 2nd of May following. On May 3rd he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, and later in the year served as Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. May, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Thomas Crafts's Artillery Regiment, serving through May 7, 1777. He died in Leeds, Me., March 18, 1818.

CAPTAIN ROBERT ORR of Bridgewater, son of the Honorable Hugh Orr, was born in 1745. He was a centinel in Captain William Lithgow's Company from March 17 to July 4, 1757, the Company serving at Fort Halifax. April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men on the Lexington Alarm. It is stated in a memorandum that Captain Orr with his two lieutenants joined Colonel Bailey's Regiment December 10, 1775, at Roxbury Camp, and served in said Regiment until January 15, 1776. From July 30 to October 9, 1780, he was Adjutant of Major Eliphelet Cary's Regiment at Rhode Island and Major of Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant Enoch Putnam's Regiment from October 1 to November 14, 1781; the Regiment raised to reinforce the Continental Army for three months and stationed at West Point.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM REED of Abington served as a private in Captain Ezekial Turner's Company, Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry in August, 1757. He served as Captain of a company in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 27, 1775, he was engaged as Captain of a company in Colonel John Thomas's Second Provincial Army Regiment. He served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL STOCKBRIDGE of Scituate was the son of Samuel and Lydia (Barrell) Stockbridge. He was born about 1711. In 1757 he served as Cornet in Captain Benjamin Turner's troop of horse,

which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry. April 19, 1775, he commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment and May 19, 1775, was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Thomas's Second Provincial Army Regiment. He served through the year under these officers. He died June 25th, 1784, aged 73 years, 1 month, 1 day.

CAPTAIN AMOS TURNER of Hanover was the son of Ezekiel and Ruth (Randall) Turner. He was born July 16, 1741. He commanded a company of Minute Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Captain of General John Thomas's Second Provincial Army Regiment, and served through the year under these officers. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Cushing, Junior's Second Plymouth County Regiment, and later in the year marched to Rhode Island in a brigade commanded by Colonel John Cushing, Jr. In 1777 he served for two months and six days as Captain in Jonathan Titcomb's Regiment in the Rhode Island service from July 10 to October 30, 1780. He was a Captain in Colonel John Jacobs' Regiment which was raised in Plymouth County to reinforce the Continental Army. In 1775 he served as selectman in the town of Hanover. He died May 14, 1822, aged 81 years.

CAPTAN NATHANIEL WINSLOW of Scituate was born about 1741. As a resident of Dighton, he served as Ensign in Captain Abel Keene's Company from March 4 to November 18, 1762. He was Lieutenant in Captain John Clapp's Company of Minute Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. In the early part of 1776 he served as Captain in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment, and from April 10, 1776, to November, 1776, was Captain in Colonel Josiah Whiting's Regiment. November 1, 1777, he was commissioned Major, having served as Captain in that command during 1777 up to that time, in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until December, 1780. In Heitman's "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," it is stated that he resigned October 6, 1780, but in the records

of the Archives of Massachusetts, he is reported as retired January 1, 1781, on half pay.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JACOB ALLEN of Bridgewater was the son of Jacob and Abigail (Kingman) Allen. He was born about 1739 and was a centinal in Captain Simeon Cary's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment from April 23rd to September 29, 1758. May 29, 1759, at the age of twenty-one years he enlisted in Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment. From March 29 to December 17, 1760, he was a private in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas's Regiment, on duty at Halifax. April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Robert Orr's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, serving eleven days. He enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain James Allen's Company, General John Thomas's Second Provincial Army Regiment, and later in the year served under Colonel John Bailey. During 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel John Bailey's Second Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and on September 19, 1777, was killed at the Battle of Bemis Heights.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN BASS of Hanover was the son of Reverend Benjamin and Mary (Gardner) Bass. April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Amos Turner's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, serving fourteen days. He was a deacon of the church for many years. He served as Representative to the General Court in 1783, 95, 96-8, 1800-1, 05, 06. He was town clerk from 1798 to 1807, and selectman in 1783-5.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BROWN of Abington held that rank in Captain William Reed's Company of Minute-Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served eight days. He enlisted May 27, 1775, in General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, and served under these officers through the year. He was taken prisoner at Quebec, Dec. 31, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACHARIAH GURNEY of Bridgewater was the son of Zachariah and Sarah Gurney, and was born in 1729. He was

a private in Captain William Clark's Company from September 15 to December 16, 1755, in an expedition to Crown Point. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Hayden's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775, serving twelve days. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in General Thomas's Second Regiment Provincial Army and served under this commander and Colonel Bailey through the year. July 5, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Pool's Company, Colonel John Jacobs's Plymouth County Regiment, and served until his discharge, October 31, 1780. He died in 1813, aged 84 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EPHRAIM JACKSON of Bridgewater was the son of Ephraim and Lydia (Leach) Jackson. April 10, 1758, he enlisted in Captain Samuel Cary's Company, Colonel Thomas Doty's Regiment, serving until May 30, 1758, and probably longer. From April 10th to May 2, 1775, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Lothrop's Artillery Company, Colonel John Bailey and General John Thomas's Regiments. May 3, 1775, he was engaged to serve under the same company commanders, and served through the year in General Thomas's and Colonel Bailey's Regiments. April 10, 1776, he was chosen Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Josiah Whitneys Regiment, raised for the defence of Boston. He served in that command until November, 1776, and on the 19th of that month was chosen by a ballot of the House of Representatives, Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He died December 19, 1777, and half pay was allowed to his family to December 19, 1784.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA JACOBS of Scituate was the son of Joshua Jacobs. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Clapp's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's Company, General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army. He served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. In 1776 he served as Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT KING LAPHAM of Marshfield (also given Pembroke) was the son of David Lapham. He was born in Marsh-

field in 1743. He was one of thirteen children, seven of whom were in the Revolutionary Army. From May 6th to November 17, 1761, he was a private in Captain Abel Keen's Company, residing at that time in Scituate. He was a private in Captain Silas Brown's Company from November 16, 1761, to July 19, 1762, residence Marshfield. April 20, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Crooker's Company, General John Thomas's Regiment. He served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. May 10th, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Clift's 10th Marshfield Company in the Second Plymouth County Regiment of Massachusetts Militia. July 21, 1776, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain John Turner's Company, Colonel John Cushing's Second Plymouth County Regiment. He marched to Rhode Island under the same commander in the latter part of 1776. From April to June, 1777, he was Lieutenant in Captain Amos Turner's Company, Colonel Joshua Titcomb's Regiment, and marched to Tiverton, R. I. September 28, 1777, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain John Turner's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's First Plymouth County Regiment. From a document dated April 20, 1779, we know that he was at that time a member of Captain James Harlow's Company, Colonel Ezra Wood's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELISHA MITCHELL of Bridgewater was the son of Colonel Edward and Elizabeth (Cushing) Mitchell. He was born in 1746, and on the Lexington alarm on April 19, 1775, marched as First Lieutenant of Captain Robert Orr's Company of Minute-Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment. In April, 1776, he was a Captain in Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. He died in 1790, aged 44 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ATWOOD MOTT of Scituate was the son of Ebenezer and Deborah Mott. He was born September 18, 1736. He was a Corporal in Captain Samuel Stockbridge's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving twenty-one days. May 10, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant under the same Captain in General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army. He served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN PACKARD of Bridgewater was the son of Zachariah and Abigail (Davenport) Packard. He was born in 1733. He was in the Camp at Lake George, November 21, 1755, in Captain House's Company, Colonel Seth Pomeroy's Regiment. A note in the records says that he "came from Bridgewater" and was among those "not like to be of service this Winter". He was First Lieutenant in Cautain Josiah Hayden's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. March 14, 1776, he was Captain of a Company in Colonel Edward Mitchell's Third Plymouth County Regiment. He was probably the man of that name who served as a Lieutenant in Captain Calvin Partridge's Company, Colonel John Cushing's Regiment, being drafted September 18, 1776, and serving two months and two days in Rhode Island. He was Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Keith's Company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's First Plymouth County Regiment from September 25 to October 30, 1777, on the secret expedition to Tiverton, R. I. From May 25 to September 9, 1778, he served as Captain in Colonel Thomas Carpenter's First Bristol County Regiment, and September 10, 1779, was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment, serving over two months at Rhode Island. He died in 1798, aged 65 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT HAYWARD PEIRCE, son of Benjamin, Jr., and Jane Peirce, was born in Scituate, June 22, 1753. He held this rank in Captain Samuel Stockbridge's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 6th (Scituate) Company in Colonel John Cushing's 2nd Plymouth County Regiment. December 10, 1776, he marched as Captain in Colonel Jeremiah Hall's Regiment for service in Rhode Island and served three months and two days. In September, 1777, he was Captain of a Company in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's First Plymouth County Regiment for service in Rhode Island. "Hayward Peirce, Eq.," died in Scituate, October 18, 1826, aged 73 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMOS SHAW of Abington was a Sergeant in Captain Edward Cobb's Company of Militia, Colonel Edward Mitchell's Regiment which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Eleazer Hamlin's

Company General John Thomas's Regiment, and served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey.

FIRST LIEUTENANT PRINCE STETSON of Hanover was the son of Abijah and Deborah (Turner) Stetson. He was born in that town in August, 1741. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Amos Turner's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant under the same company commander in General John Thomas's Second Regiment Provincial Army. He served probably through the year, under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. He was a First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's Continental Army in 1776. June 27, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of a matross company stationed at Hanover. He later moved to Freeport, Me.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN TURNER, JUNIOR, of Pembroke, son of Judge and Mary Turner, was born August 8, 1741. He was Lieutenant in Captain Freedom Chamberlain's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he was engaged in the same rank in General John Thomas's 2nd Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. In a company return dated October 6, 1775, he was called "First Lieutenant". May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Cushing's Second Plymouth County Regiment. He served in that rank in this regiment in the Rhode Island service in September and December of that year. September 28, 1777, he marched as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's First Plymouth County Regiment. From November 6, 1777, to April 3, 1778, he was Captain in Colonel Eleazor Brooks's Regiment of Guards, and from July 10 to October 30, 1780, was Captain in Colonel John Jacob's Regiment in the Rhode Island service. In the History of the "Descendants of Humphrey Turner", it is said of Captain John Turner that he "was distinguished as a man of ability, good sense and discriminating judgment, and succeeded to a good share of the influence and usefulness possessed by his father." He was selectman or assessor thirty-five years, representative in the Legislature twenty years, and town clerk twenty-eight years. He was a member of the First and Second Provincial Congresses and a member of the Constitutional Convention of Massachusetts. He was a Justice of the Peace.

"He was decidedly a practical man, affable and liberal, benevolent and arduous in his endeavors to promote moral and social enterprises, and was considered in a metaphorical sense the father of the town." He died December 22, 1890, aged 79 years."

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA BARSTOW (given erroneously as "John Barlow" in one list) of Hanover was the son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Foster) Barstow. He was born June 27 (T. R.) July 7 (Fam. R.) 1749. He was a Sergeant in Captain Amos Turner's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, serving fourteen days. May 3, 1775, he enlisted as Ensign in the same Captain's Company, General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army. In a return dated October, 1775, he was called Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army United Colonies. In a list of officers of the Massachusetts Militia, year not given (probably 1776) he was called First Lieutenant in the Artillery Company of the 2nd Plymouth County Regiment. He conducted Barstow's Forge in Hanover, until he removed to Exeter, N. H., about 1795. He lived in the latter town until December 22, 1821, when he died at the age of 73 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SETH BATES of Hanover was the son of Clement and Anne (Neal) Bates. He was born in October, 1735. He held the above rank in Captain Amos Turner's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and served fourteen days. In the History of Hanover he was called "Colonel Seth Bates". The statement is made that "he was an officer in the Revolutionary War, and had the reputation of being brave and efficient. He built a house on Central Street, later occupied by Enos Bates."

SECOND LIEUTENANT DAVID COBB of Abington was a private in Captain Lemuel Dunber's Company, serving from April 6 to November 1, 1759. He was twenty-four years old at this time, as a record for service the year previous in Canada showed his age twenty-three years. He was a Sergeant in Captain William Reed's Company of Minute-Men in Colonel John Bailey's Regiment which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, serving eight days. He was an Ensign in General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, and later Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 35th Regiment, Army United Colonies, serving through

the year. He was a Lieutenant serving as volunteer in Colonel Edward Mitchell's Third Plymouth County Regiment, in March, 1776. Later in the year he served in the same regiment on a Rhode Island alarm.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ROBERT DAWES of Bridgewater was the son of Robert and Lydia (Harden) Dawes. He was born in 1747. He held that rank in Captain Robert Orr's Company of Minute-Men, which marched on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He joined Colonel Bailey's Regiment, December 10, 1775. In August, 1776, his name appears on the pay roll in Captain James Allen's Company, Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. He removed to Cummington from Bridgewater.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SOLOMON SHAW of Abington was given that rank in a list of officers in Captain William Reed's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Ensign in Captain William Reed's Company, Colonel John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army.

ENSIGN NATHANIEL CHITTENDEN of Scituate was the son of Nathaniel and Desire (Otis) Chittenden. He was born in that town December 4, 1751. He served as a Sergeant in Captain John Clapp's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. May 3rd of that year he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's Company, General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army. He served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey.

ENSIGN JOSEPH COLE, JUNIOR, of Bridgewater was the son of Joseph and Mary (Stephens) Cole. He was born in Plympton in 1734. From September 11 to December 27, 1755, he was Corporal in Captain Joseph Washburn's Company on the Expedition to Crown Point. From April 22nd to December 2, 1756, he was Sergeant in Captain John Clapp, Junior's Company. April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Josiah Hayden's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm. May 19, 1775, he was commissioned Ensign under the same Captain, and held that rank through the year in

General Thomas's and Colonel Bailey's Regiments. February 21, 1778, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Elisha Mitchell's Company, Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment. His name appears on the pay roll July 6, 1777, as Captain in Colonel Robinson's Regiment for service in Rhode Island. From January 1, 1778, to the end of his term of enlistment, January 1, 1775, he was a Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment.

ENSIGN PICKLES CUSHING of Scituate, son of Joseph and Lydia (King) Cushing, was born in that town in 1743. He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Ensign in Captain Samuel Stockbridge's Company of Minute-Men, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, and served twenty-one days. He was probably the man of that name who served as private for seven days in February, 1776, in Captain Nathaniel Winslow's Company, Colonel Simeon Cary's Regiment; and eleven days in December, 1776, on a Rhode Island alarm in Captain Francis Cushing's Company, Colonel John Cushing's Plymouth County Regiment.

ENSIGN ABNER HAYWARD (also called Howard) of Bridgewater was the son of Abner and Mary (Alger) Hayward. From April 10th to May 2, 1775, he was Sergeant in Captain Daniel Lothrop's Artillery Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment. May 3, 1775, he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Daniel Lothrop's Company, General Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army, and served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 23d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Captain Ephraim Burr's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, Masssachusetts Line, and served nine months and nineteen days as Lieutenant, following which he served as Captain in this Regiment until December 31, 1780.

ENSIGN JOHN LEAVITT of Pembroke, son of John Leavitt, was born March 13, 1751. He was Ensign in Captain Freedom Chamberlain's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served fourteen days. May 3, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign under the same Captain in General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army. During 1776, he served as Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 23rd Regiment, Continental Army. June 10, 1778, he was

engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Roll's Company, Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment and served six months and twenty-three days. From July 10th to October 30, 1780, he was Lieutenant in Captain John Turner's Company, Colonel John Jacobs's Regiment, for service in Rhode Island.

ENSIGN CALEB NICHOLS of Scituate served as a private in Captain William Turner's Scituate Company of Militia, Colonel Anthony Thomas's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. We know that he served as Ensign in Captain Samuel Stockbridge's Company, General John Thomas's Regiment, and later through the year in Colonel Bailey's Regiment, for an order for a bounty coat, dated January 17, 1776, is preserved in the Archives.

ENSIGN INCREASE ROBINSON, JUNIOR, of Pembroke, was the son of Increase Robinson. He served on an expedition to Canada in 1758, and from March 30th to November 1, 1759, was a private in Captain Abel Keen's Company, Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment. From January 1st to June 7, 1760, he served under the same Captain in Colonel Thwing's Regiment at Nova Scotia. He was a Sergeant in Captain Eleazer Hamlin's Company, General John Thomas's Regiment. June 1, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in the same company and regiment, and served through the year under General Thomas and Colonel Bailey. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain James Hatch's Company, Colonel John Thomas's Second Plymouth County Regiment. September 21, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Stetson's Company, Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, and served until the latter part of the year.

ENSIGN JACOB (also called ISRAEL) ROGERS of Marshfield held that rank in Captain Elijah Crooker's Company, General John Thomas's Regiment. He was engaged April 20, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN PEREZ WARREN was commissioned in that rank May 19, 1775, to serve in Captain James Allen's Company, General John Thomas's Second Regiment, Provincial Army.

This is the fourteenth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Underwood, E. E., of Otis; b. 1806; set. N. Y., 1814, Mich., 1832. Jackson Hist., 933.

——Edmund, b. 1803; set. O., 1835? Mich., 1870? Clinton Port., 525.

——Samuel, set. N. Y., 1814; Mich., 1832. Jackson Hist., 933.

Upham, Joshua C., set. Vt., O., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 221.

Upton, Elias, b. Heath, 1790? 1812 soldier; set. Mich., 1856 or 1857. Clinton Past, 421, 486; Clinton Port., 869.

—— Frank W., b. Charlemont, 1849; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 420.

—— Hart L., b. Heath, 1827; set. N. Y., Mich., 1856. Clinton Port., 869.

——Henry, set. Mich., 1829. Newaygo, 252.

—— James, b. Heath, 1821; set. N. H., Mich. Shiawassee, 518.

—— James, set. Mich., 1850? Clinton Past, 486.

——Josiah, b. Heath, 1824; set. Mich., 1856. Clinton Past, 420, 421.

—— Mary, m. 1st, 1800? Richard Floyd of Vt.; m. 2d, Joseph Fuller, of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 529.

—— Sarah, b. Charlemont, 1819; m. 1846 Justin W. Beckwith of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 820.

Ure, Margaret E., m. 1854 Francis L. O. Banks of Mich. Midland, 241.

Vader, Eliza, m. 1820? Jefferson Louden of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 993.

Valentine, Augusta M. of Cambridgeport; m. 1848 Ezra T. Nelson of Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, 464; Kent, 1089.

Van Dusen, S. A., b. Berkshire Co., 1838; set. N. Y., Mich., 1861. Bay Hist., 151.

Vansickle, John W., b. Hunterdon? 1787; set. Mich. 1831. Washtenaw Hist., 630.

Vaughan, David C., b. New Salem; set. N. Y., 1825. Jackson Port., 265.

——Sewell S., b. Franklin Co., 1820; set. N. Y., 1825, Mich., 1836. Jackson Hist., 744; Jackson Port., 266.

Vhay, John, b. New Bedford, 1848; set. Mich. Wayne Land., appendix, 279.

Vilas, Aaron, b. Worcester Co., 1770; set. Vt., Canada. Genesee Port., 812.

Vincent, Edwin H., b. Florida, 1850; set. Mich. Berrien Port., 306.

—— Isaac M., b. Franklin Co., 1822; set. Mich., 1865. Berrien Port., 306.

—— Sarah, b. Coleraine, 1814; m. 1844 Robert Gragg of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 181.

Vinton, David, Jr., b. Hampshire Co., 1828; set. O., Ind., Mich., 1870. Traverse, 91.

—— Hannah, b. 1810? m. Samuel W. Herrington of N. Y., Penn. and Mich. Genesee Port., 861.

Vose, Lucy, m. Joseph Shepard of N. Y. Berrien Port., 673.

Vroman, *Mrs.* Eliza, b. Salem, Apr. 25, 1811; set. Mich., 1852. Jackson Hist., 153.

Wade, Ebenezer F., b. Franklin Co., 1810; set. Mich., 1843 St. Clair, 124.

—— John P., b. Scituate Harbor, 1822; set. Mich., 1844. Allegan Twent., 147; Kalamazoo Port., 363.

—— Jonathan, set. Canada, 1815? Newaygo, 296.

—— Uriah, b. 1796; set. N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1835. Jackson Hist., 842.

WADSWORTH, Minerva, m. 1830? Silas Churchill of N. Y. Sanilac, 390.

WAIT, Asenath, m. 1825 Jacob Hosner of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 633.

WAITE, Elihu, b. 1796; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 552.

—— Waldo F., b. 1825; set. Mich., 1850. Northern M., 193.

WALES, Mary, b. Milford, 1833; m. Simon Woodbury of O. Clinton Past, 389.

WALKER, *Mrs.* Arethusa (wife of Joel, of Mich.) b. Greenfield, 1818. Hillsdale Port., 486.

—— Daniel, set. Vt., 1800? Lenawee Port., 613.

—— David S., b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 518.

—— Edward, set. N. Y.; d. 1828. Gratiot, 698.

—— Eliakim, b. Taunton, 1801; set. Canada, 1805, Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 631.

—— Emma L., of Northboro; m. 1855 George F. Warren of Mass. and Mich. Saginaw Port., 288.

—— Enos, Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., 1780? Jackson Port., 787.

—— George E., b. Berkshire Co., 1824; set. Mich., 1835. Ingham Port., 454.

—— Jonathan, b. Harwich, 1790; set. Mich., 1863. Muskegon Hist., 38.

—— Myron H., b. Westboro, 1855; set. Mich., 1870. Grand Rapids City, 448; Grand Rapids Hist., 756.

—— Rebecca, b. 1821; m. 1840? Erasmus Brown of N. Y. and Mich. Lansing, 492.

——Silas, of Westboro, b. Holden, 181[illegible]; set. Mich., 1870. Grand Rapids City, 488; Grand Rapids Hist., 756.

—— Tisdal, set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Hist. II, 336.

WALLACE, George, b. Townsend, 1808; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1837 or 1838. Clinton Port., 259; Saginaw Hist., 914; Saginaw Port., 812.

WALTON, *Mrs.* Jane B., b. 1809; set. Mich., 1838. Cass Twent., 89.

WARD, Sally, m. 1815? John Soule of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 673.

——Trowbridge, b. Worthington, 1816; set. O., 1833, Mich., 1864. Hillsdale Port., 357.

WARE, Catherine A., of Ware; m. 1835 Jacob M. Howard of Mich. Wayne Chron., 176.

——Phebe, of Shelburne Falls; m. 1790 Jeduthan Cross of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 324.

WARN, Abram, b. 1798; set. N. Y., 1815? Northern P., 70.

WARNER, James, set. N. Y., 1795? Clinton Port., 428.

—— John, b. Conway, 1781; set. N. Y.? Wayne Land., 850.

——Oliver, set. N. Y., 1810? d. 1825 Washtenaw Hist., 1273.

—— Stephen, b. Cummington, 1779; set. Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 351.

—— William W., b. Hampden Co., 1840. Allegan Twent., 101.

WARREN, George F., b. Ashby, 1831; set. Mich., 1859? Saginaw Port., 288.

—— Philip, b. Norfolk Co., 1783; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 232.

—— Rachel, b. Cheshire, 1777; m. 1810 Jabez Steward of N. Y. Hillsdale Hist., 193.

—— Robert, S., b. Pittsfield, 1824; set. N. Y., 1840? Berrien Twent., 724.

——Thankful, b. Boston; m. 1805? John Dawson of N. Y. Clinton Port., 308.

WARRENER, Eli, set. N. Y., O., 1852. Mich., 1854. Clinton Port., 687.

WATERMAN, Alanson H., b. 1817; set. N. Y., Penn., O., Mich., 1864. Mecosta, 350.

—— Oliver, set. N. Y.,, 1820? Penn; d. 1868. Mecosta, 350.

WATERS, Jonathan, b. 1784; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 591.

WATKINS Alanson, set. Mich., 1870. Branch Twent., 543.

—— Dollie, b. Berkshire Co., 1785? m. Jesse Goodwin of N. Y. Jackson Port., 854.

—— Ephraim, b. Berkshire Co., 1788; set. N. Y., Hillsdale Port., 446, 589.

WATKINS, Esther, m. 1810? Reuben Slayton of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 431.

—— Esther, m. Titus R. Read of N. Y. and Mich. Berrien Port., 349.

—— Gilbert N. Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y.; d. 1827. Cass Hist., 176.

—— Hannah, m. 1808? Elnathan Wing of N. Y. Clinton Port., 774.

—— Levi, b. Partridgefield, 1785; set. N. Y., 1793, Mich., 1832. St. Joseph, 179.

WATSON, A. J., of Boston; set. Mich., 1876. Berrien Hist., 148.

—— John W., of Worcester Co., bought land in Mich., 1834. Allegan Hist., 218. 221.

—— Susan, b. 1788; m. James Livermore of Me. and Mich. Ingham Port., 198.

—— Willliam, set. Mich., 1834. Jackson Port., 243.

WATT, Charles A., b. Pittsfield, 1859; set. Mich., 1869. Grand Rapids Hist., 788.

—— Clara W., b. Litchfield, 1861; m. Harmon Cowens of Mich. Grand Rapids City, 116.

WATTERMAN, William P., b. Shutesbury, 1828; set. Mich., 1866. Jackson Hist., 818.

WATTLES, Eunice, m. 1825? Jeremiah Van Wormer, of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 841.

WEATHERBY, William, Sr., b. near Boston, 1769; set. Vt., 1798, N. Y., 1823, Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 136.; Lenawee Illus., 117; Lenawee Port., 1020.

WEAVER, Daniel, set. N. Y., Mich., 1855. Newaygo, 201.

WEBB, Loomis, b. 1803; set. N. Y., 1851 Clinton Past, 164.

—— Lucy, m. 1805? Jesse Holcomb of N. Y. Ionia Port., 783.

—— Newton L., b. Otis, 1840; set. Mich., 1872. Clinton Past, 164

WEBSTER, Edwin D., b. Franklin Co., 1828; set. Mich., 1834. Clinton Port., 596.

—— John, b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y, 1800. Clinton Port., 754.

WEBSTER, Lyman, set. Mich.; d. 1836 Gratiot, 499.

—— Lyman, set. Mich., 1834, Cal., Australia. Clinton Port., 596, 970.

—— Stewart H., b. Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Genesee Hist., 186.

WELLMAN, Eustis J., b. near Boston, 1823; set Vt., N. H., N. Y., Mich., 1844. Grand Rapids City, 1074.

—— Isaac, b. Mansfield, 1790; set. Vt., 1849, N. Y., Mich. Grand Rapids City, 1074.

WELLS, Charles C., b. Deerfield, 1808; set. Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. II, 290.

—— David, set. Vt., 1810? Washtenaw Hist., 1353.

—— Nancy K., b. N. Adams; m. 1839 Leonard G. Hall of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 918.

—— Oziah, set. N. Y., 1815, N. J. Ingham Hist., 491.

—— Phoebe, b. 1779; m. 1810? Joshua Lapham of Mass. and Mich. Oakland Port., 789.

WENTHWORTH, Lora A., b. Windsor? m. 1829 Melzar Bird of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Port., 770.

—— Sion, b. Sharon, 1769; set. Maine, 1795? Bay Gansser, 555.

WESSON, Leonard, set. Mich., 1840? Midland, 363.

—— Leonard, b. Millbury, 1818; set. Mich. Genesee Port., 734.

—— William B., b. Hardwick, 1820; set. Mich. 1833. Detroit, 1074; Wayne Chron., 354.

WEST, Lyman, set. O., 1840? Mich. 1867. Clinton Past, 238.

—— Nathan, set. N. Y., O., 1800? Lenawee Hist. II, 491; Lenawee Port., 199.

—— Nathan B., b. Lee, 1816; set. Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 557.

—— Timothy N., set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 557.

WESTON, Jacob, set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 715.

—— Samuel, set. Me., 1770? d. 1776? Muskegon Hist., 134.

WESTOVER, James, b. 1810? set. Ind. Genesee Port., 579.

—— Luther, b. Berkshire Co., 1817; set. Canada, 1845, Mich., 1865. Bay Hist., 122.

WETHERBEE, William, set. N. Y., Mich., 1830? Berrien Port., 410.

WETHERELL, Noah, 1812 soldier; set. N. Y., 1810? Osceola, 279.

WHEAT, Benjamin, b. Conway, 1720? set. N. Y. Branch Port., 612.

—— Benjamin, b. 1790? set. N. Y.; d. 1817. Branch Hist., 193; Branch Port., 612.

WHEATON, Robert, set. N. Y., 1795? Lenawee Hist. II, 395.

—— Wilbur, b., 1787; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 395.

WHEELER, Aaron, b. 1770; set. N. Y., 1800? Washtenaw Hist., 663.

—— Benjamin, Revolutionary soldier; set., N. Y. Oakland Port., 768.

—— Cyrus, b. Berkshire Co., 1791; set. N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 310.

—— Katy, of Shrewsbury; m. 1777 Stephen Clapp of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 492.

—— Mary, m. 1835? Joseph Harris of Mich. Washtenaw Port., 355.

—— Reuben, of Gardner; set. Mich., 1840. Lenawee Port., 844.

WHEELOCK, Royal, b., 1766; set. N. Y., 1790? Washtenaw Port., 609.

WHIPPLE, Abigail J., b. Pelham, 1815; m. 1836 George W. Chapman of Mass. and Mich. Saginaw Hist., 815.

—— Adella E., of Douglas; m. 1872 Walter M. Adams of Mass. and Mich. Detroit, 1394.

—— Jerusha, b. 1806; m. William Crane of O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 720.

—— Mason, set. N. Y., 1815, Mich. 1833; d. 1842. Washtenaw Hist., 819.

WHITAKER, Flavilla, b. Springfield, 1805; m. George W. Palmer of Mich. Newaygo, 376.

WHITCOMB, Charles H., b. Ashby, 1844; set. Mich., 1873. Berrien Twent., 602.

WHITE, Abisha, of Douglas; set. N. Y., 1800? Hillsdale Hist., 250.

—— Amanda, of Ashfield; m. 1823 William M. Ferry of Mich. Grand Rapids Lowell, appendix, 23; Ottawa Hist., 38.

—— Azuba, b. Douglas, 1807; m. Azariah Mallory of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Hist., 250; Kent. 1222.

—— Benjamin, b. 1775; set. N. Y., 1800? Kent, 1384.

—— Bryant, set. N. Y., Ind. Hillsdale Port., 755.

—— Calvin C., b. Grafton, 1803; set. Mich., 1832. Allegan Twent., 572.

—— Cynthia, m. 1790? Moses Baker of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 148.

—— Erastus, b. 1828; set. Vt., 1850? Clinton Port., 527.

—— J. D., set. N. Y., 1830? Mich., 1850. Washtenaw Hist., 1055.

—— John, b. 1790; set. Mich., Ill. Northern M., 304.

—— John, b. Blanford, 1800; set. N. Y., 1820? Saginaw Port., 824.

—— Jonas, b. Salton, 1795; set. O. Kalamazoo Port., 819.

—— Joseph H., b. 1821; set. O., Mich., 1851. Kalamazoo Port., 819.

—— Laura C., b. Berkshire Co.; m. 1825? John Stitt of O. and Mich. Gratiot, 442, 512.

—— Leonard, set, N. Y., Mich., 1843. Kent, 602.

—— Levi G., b. Plainfield, 1821; set. O., 1825, Mich., 1865. Gratiot, 543.

—— Lucy m. 1810? Eseck Burlingame of N. Y. Calhoun, 133.

—— Maria, m. 1815? Caleb Bates of O. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 875.

—— Marvel A., b. Worcester Co., 1821; set. N. Y., Mich., 1846. Oakland Port., 780.

—— Mary A. (or W.), b. Ashfield, 1813; set. Mich., 1835. Grand Rapids Lowell, appendix, 69; Ottawa Hist., 52.

—— Samuel, b. Granby, 1798; set. Canada, N. Y., Mich., 1833. Branch Port., 494.

—— Thomas W., b. Ashfield, 1805; set. Mich., 1833? Grand Rapids City, 100; Kent. 261.

(To be continued)

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The original manuscript of "America" ("My County, 'Tis of Thee") written by Rev. Samuel Francis Smith, has been presented to Harvard College Library by the surviving children of Dr. Smith. In a happily phrased acknowledgment Librarian Lane referred to it as "one of the most precious bits of original manuscripts which any American library could desire to own."

Ex-Governor John D. Long is to have a new edition of his poems out before Christmas, in modest booklet form. It will be largely a reprint of the edition which appeared ten years ago, and will be entitled "At the Fireside." I saw, recently, one of these poems included in the "Heart Throbs" collection, published by a popular magazine.

The *Literary Digest* wrote to 367 editors of American newspapers and asked their sentiment on the European war. Twenty favored the Germans, 105 favored the Allies, 242 declared themselves neutral. Proceeding to an anlysis of the geographical distribution of the "returns," it was found that the central states sent in the most votes for Germany, only one Eastern state favoring. The *Literary Digest* concludes that the "marked leaning of New England towards the Allies is possibly due to the lineage of a majority of its inhabitants."

Writing for a California newspaper, John D. Barry has recently said: "For many years I passed the wide spaces of Boston Common without thinking much about them, enjoying the openness and the greenness, and the expanse of the sky(but never realizing the marvel of it all, the spirit behind, reaching back to a civic consciousness wise and far-seeing, and related to the ideal commonwealth that we are working towards and that some people are still so foolish as to consider impossible . . . and "the

best thing that can be said about Boston Common is that it is used, and extensively used, at all times of the waking day."

The Parker Historic and Genealogical Society met in Wakefield on October 10th, and held their annual reunion in the Congregational Church, some 30 members from different parts of the state being in attendance. An address on "The Parkers of Reading" was given by Theodore Parker of Worcester, and the following officers elected: Dr. Moses Greeley Parker of Lowell, president; Charles Wallingford Parker of Boston, Herbert Parker of Lancaster, Willard S. Morse of New York, and Walter L. Parker of Lowell, vice-presidents; Frederick Wesley Parker, treasurer; Capt. John Lord Parker, Lynn, registrar and historian; Theodore Parker, Worcester, correspondent secretary; Robert Dickson West, secretary for English research.

During the past year Boston's famous old Athenaeum library, on Beacon street, has been entirely rebuilt on the inside with fire-proof materials, and has had two new stories built on top. The work has been done while the library force and part of the books remained in the building, two-thirds of the collection of books being stored in the new vaults of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, while the work was in progress. The architects accomplished the task of replacing the old wooden finish of the interior in cement and steel, exactly as it was before. This removes from fire hazard one more of the priceless collections of books and manuscripts housed in Boston's libraries. In the two new stories on top has been built a beautiful new reading room.

Up on Beacon Hill by the State House there is bustle and activity. Derricks and engines of various kinds are dipping and swinging and heaving; some men are digging and other men are supervising and still others are loitering idly near looking on. But if you should leave these scenes of the work-a-day world and turn off down Ashburton place and climb three flights of quiet stairs you would find yourself far, far away from all sight and all thought of today and tomorrow, for you will be in the land of yesterday. Books are ranged around this pleasant, gravely-lighted room; there are tables where silent readers are sitting; there is a librarian in an atmosphere of peace instead of the usual one of pertubation. You are in the rooms of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, sur-

rounded by the achives of the past. There is an old man turning the leaves of a book wistfully; he seems to be seeking less the record of his ancestors than a place for himself in that long catalogue. Here are two young girls—school girls, perhaps—leaning over a great tome together. What are they hunting for? How curious those bright heads look so close to that symbol of mortality; how strange the fresh faces seriously scanning the records of the past.

In the visitors' book one reads names of persons from Japan, India and the Hawaiian Islands; they came from all the world seeking information in this room.

There is a decorous atmosphere to the place; almost a cheerful solemnity; we feel not a sadness, but a proper respect for our ancestors as we stand here. The stories which might once have been told by each of those men and women whose connection with this earth is now only the letters of a name would be no less interesting than those which might be told by their living representatives who come here. Indeed many a strange or romantic episode is confided to the librarian who is there to listen; but he locks them in his confidence and no one knows.

It is an interesting institution—this library of the past. Outside the stir of life is in the air; shoppers hurry down Beacon street to Washington; state officials hurry up toward their place of business. But in this untroubled room there is no hurry; the hurrying is done; only the record is left for us to turn to in those rare half hours when we fall to musing.—*Agnes Edwards in Boston Herald.*

To the trained men of the professions and sciences the ways of newspaper writers are frequently a sore trial.

The newspaper man is always looking for strong, bold statements with which to color and enliven his articles. He not only uses legitimate hyperbole to excess, but sees little harm in slight variation from the facts if he can thereby make out a "good story." While these "slight" variations often make little or no difference to the general public, they usually place the trained expert they are quoting in a ridiculous light before his compeers.

One of the most aggravating misquotations of this kind of which we have recently heard fell to the lot of Mr. George Ernest Bowman, editor of the *Mayflower Descendant.* A news article was published in the *Boston Post,* announcing that a great find had been made by the Society of

Mayflower Descendants; that a genuine signature of one of the passengers had been discovered; and that this was the first and only one ever found.

A Plymouth paper immediately criticized Mr. Bowman, insinuating that he was not familiar with Plymouth records.

The *Sunday Post* then, without giving Mr. Bowman an opportunity to reply, printed another article which made the case appear still worse.

Two days later, another paper took the matter up, and this time stated that the Plymouth people challenged the authenticity of the signature.

As a matter of fact, Mr. Bowman did not claim to have found the only Mayflower autograph, and reference to the Plymouth paper and to the *Sunday Post* show that the Plymouth people did not challenge the authenticity of the autograph. They merely challenged the supposed claim that he had found the *only* Mayflower autograph.

In the past sixteen years Mr. Bowman has shown in "The Mayflower Descendant" more than seventeen autographs representing twelve different passengers of the Mayflower, in half tone illustrations, and the headings of two of his articles emphasize the fact that this Society now owns *two* Mayflower autographs.

This tribute to Gamaliel Bradford is paid by the *Boston Beacon:* "For some years past, Gamaliel Bradford has been studying American personalities, and especially the personalities of men devoted to the cause of the south prior to, during and following the Civil War. A northerner himself, of an ancestry diametrically opposed in all its sympathies and prejudices to the southern points of view both with regard to slavery and to state's rights, Mr. Bradford has nevertheless been able to investigate and write about southern leaders in a most dispassionate way, and he is now accepted as an authority upon the subject. His life of General Lee has become a classic of American biographical literature."

Mr. Bradford has a biographical essay in the *Atlantic Monthly* for October upon General George B. McClellan.

Tufts College is one of the younger institutions of learning of the Eastern states, having been established in 1855 and the faculty is therefore much pleased this year over the entrance of a freshman who is the first of the college's third generation to appear. The student is Philip Bullard Lewis of Somerville, who was born in 1895. Both his father and his grandfather were graduates of Tufts. His grandfather graduated with

the first class to receive degrees, in 1863, at the time when Tufts was a Universalist sectarian school, for which the founder, Charles Tufts, intended it. His father, Prof. Leo R. Lewis, graduated in the class of 1887, and became instructor in languages and music at the college.

The monument recently erected to Henry Wadsworth Longfellow in Cambridge recalls that this most popular of all American poets received some years ago the honor of a bust in the "poets' corner" in Westminster Abbey, but this is the first monument to his memory at the hands of his fellow countrymen. Honors of this kind are usually to heroes of war, statesmen and pioneers. We recall but one other monument to a poet in this country — the statue of William Cullen Bryant, in New York, on Broadway; and this is probably more in memory of his service as editor of a great newspaper, than to his genius as a poet.

A movement was started a number of years ago to erect a suitable memorial to Poe, in Baltimore, and the Edgar Allen Poe Memorial Association was formed for the purpose of collecting funds to erect such a memorial. In August, 1911, Sir Moses Ezekiel, the Virginia sculptor, was commissioned to make the statue, which will be completed during the first of the coming year. It is to be a bronze figure of Poe in heroic size, seated in the attitude of listening, and will be mounted on a stone base. The site for it has not yet been selected. Poe was born in Boston.

The great work done by horticulturists never receives the reward of fame it deserves. Once in a lifetime there arises such a man as Luther Burbank, who by the force of a strong individuality as well as the merit of his work, rises easily to celebrity, but he is an exception. Who, for instance, can tell the name of the originator of the Concord grape or the Baldwin apple or the Bartlett pear, or who that has not made a special study of horticulture can tell what the names of Marshall P. Wilder, Edward S. Rogers and Jacob Moore stand for. The horitculturist as a rule must be content with his achievements and with a knowledge of the great service he has done the world, for his name will be remembered and honored only by a few specialists.

A few days ago there died at his home in Norwood, Mass., one of the leaders in modern horticultural experiments and developments says the *American Agriculturist*. His name was Nelson Bonney White, and he

lived to be ninety years old. His specialty in horticulture was grape culture, and for more than half a century he had studied and labored in the origination of new and valuable varities. In his little garden at Norwood, as did Rogers in Salem more than fifty years ago, Mr. White proved what can be done by an intelligent mind and a skilful hand, and it is not rash to prophesy that even although his name will appear only in nursery catalogues and perhaps in an out-of-the-way corner of a biographical dictionary, the varieties of grapes he propagated will become as famous as the Concord and the Niagara, the Delaware and the Moore's Early.

The "King Philip" is perhaps the best and best known of Mr. White's discoveries. Other productions of his are the "Early Bird," the "August Giant," the "Amber Queen," the "Norwood" and the "Giant Cluster."

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME VII, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized

"Big Gwynn", 129.
Clarke, Malcolm, 93.
Converse, C. Crozat, Thompson in Connecticut, 3.
Cracon Du Nez, 93.
Criticism and Comment Department, 46.
Danvers, A negro slave in, 139.
Dauphin, Louis, 91.
Edgerton, Sidney, first Governor of Montana, 135.
Flagg, Charles A., Pioneers from Massachusetts in Michigan, 6, 124.
Fort Bethold, Montana, 91.
Fort Pierre, Montana, 91.
Fort Union, Montana, 92.
Gardner, Frank A., M. D., Col. John Mansfield's Regiment, 1775, 32.
——— Col. John Nixon's Regiment, 1775, 99.
——— Col. Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, 1775, 51.
Mackinaw boats, 92.
Mansfield's Regiment, 1775, 32.
Michigan, Pioneers from Massachusetts, 6, 124.
Montana, Seal of, 131.
Nixon's Regiment, 1775, 99.
Owen, John, 130.
Page, Anne L., A negro slave in Danvers, 139.
Reminiscences of Four-Score Years, 11, 85, 89, 129.
Sanders, Wilbur F., 137.
Slave, A Negro, in Danvers, 139.
Stuart, Granville, 89.
Stuart, James, 89.
Thompson, (town) in Connecticut, 3.
Thompson, Judge Francis M., Reminiscences of Four-Score Years, 11, 85, 89, 129.
Whitcomb's (Asa), Regiment, 1775, 51.

2733 X